

**VOL. 1**      **YR. 1945**

**THRU**

**VOL. 4**      **YR. 1945**

U S V. YAMASHITA  
Yamashita, Tomoyuki, 1885-1946, defendant.

AUTHENTICATION

THIS CERTIFIES that this volume is a part of  
the official Record of the Proceedings of the  
Military Commission appointed by paragraph 24,  
Special Orders 112, Headquarters United States  
Army Forces, Western Pacific, dated 1 October 1945,  
in the trial of the case of United States of  
America against Tomoyuki Yamashita.

Dated 11 December 1945.

/S/ Russel B. Reynolds  
RUSSEL B. REYNOLDS  
Major General, GSC, USA  
President of Commission

TABLE OF EXHIBITS

NO.	DESCRIPTION	RECORD REFERENCES	
		IDENTIFIED	ADMITTED
<u>VOLUME I OF EXHIBITS</u>			
PROSECUTION EXHIBITS 1-100			
1.	ADVATIS Translation No. 150 -- Officer Roster of 14 Area Army Headquarters	107	110
2.	Extract from ATIS Bulletin No. 152-- SHOBU Operations Order No. A-76 issued 27 Sep 44		111
3.	Extracts from ATIS Bulletin No. 1680-- Notice concerning change of code names	112	117
4.	Extract from ATIS Translation No. 152-- Philippine Operations Plan Summary, 11 October 1944	117	118
5.	Extract from ATIS Bulletin No. 1941-- File of Organization Reports	119	119
6.	Extract from Hq S. B. Army ATIS Advanced Echelon Instructions by Yamashita, dtd 15 February 1945	120	121
7.	Statement of Naokata Utsunomiya, 22 Oct 45	122	127
8.	Sketch of Philippine Red Cross Hqs	136	137
9.	Photo, right arm of Patrocinio Abad	138	139
10.	Photo, bayonet wounds of Patrocinio Abad	139	140
11.	Photo of Patrocinio Abad	140	No ruling (140)
12.	NUMBER OMITTED		
13.	Photo, Gabriela Andaya	148	149
14.	Photo, bayonet wounds of John K. Lewy	164	165
15.	Photo, Philippine Red Cross Bldg	180	180
16.	Photo, interior of Red Cross Bldg	181	181
17.	Photo, grave of babies	181	182
18.	Photo of Colonel Jose Guido	207	207
19.	Diagram of area, Guido-Valdes atrocity	242	248
20.	Photo of area where bodies of Col. Valdes and son were found	247	247
21.	Photostatic copy of affidavit of Santiago Escobar	248	Rejected (251)

*Law*

6  
Copy

44  
5427F  
7 F 47

18

781

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
22.	Photostatic copy of affidavit of Antonio Escobar	248	Not offered 2
23.	Photo, grave of Col. Valdes and others	251	252
24.	Statement of Gloria Ilillo, 29 June 45	259	261
25.	Statement of Pedro Awad, 7 July 45	261	261
26.	Statement of Baldwin Policarpio, 6 July 45	261	262
27.	Statements, Etienne Szollosi, 1 June 45 and 26 June 45	267	262
28.	Diagram, ground floor of LaSalle College	266	267
29.	Photo of site of Nippon Club	268	269
30.	Photo of entrance to wine cellar of La Salle College	270	271
31.	Photo of Father Co-grave	271	272
32.	Photo, ground floor of LaSalle College	274	275
33.	Photo of staircase, LaSalle College	275	275
34.	Photo, entrance to chapel, LaSalle College	275	276
35.	Diagram of Chapel, LaSalle College	276	277
36.	Photo of portion of Chapel, LaSalle College	278	278
37.	Photo of blood stains on wall, LaSalle College	278	279
38.	Photo of passageway behind altar, LaSalle College	279	279
39.	Photo of organ gallery, LaSalle College	280	281
40.	Photo of 3rd floor hallway, LaSalle College	281	282
41.	Photo of bayonet wounds of Brother Anthony	287	287
42.	Photo of Brother Anthony standing at spot where he was wounded	287	288
43.	Photo of Brothers of LaSalle College	288	290
44.	Photo of bayonet wounds of Teofilo Candari, right side	294	295
45.	Photo of bayonet wounds of Teofilo Candari, left side	295	296
46.	Statement, Teofilo Candari, 7 June 45		297
47.	Photo, bayonet wound of Lourdes Cojuangco	302	303
48.	Photo of bayonet wound of Lourdes Cojuangco	303	304

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
49.	Photo of Dionicia Carlos, front view	304	304
50.	Photo of Dionicia Carlos, rear view	304	305
51.	Photo of bayonet wound of Felicidad Uychico	305	305
52.	Photo of bayonet wound of Gloria Carlos	305	306
53.	Photo of wound of Ansario Carlos	306	306
54.	Photo of wound of Juanita Tamaya	307	307
55.	Photo of bayonet wounds of Filemino Inolin	312	313
56.	Diagram of Site of Diaz murders	323	313
57.	Statement of Tina Jensen Gamboa, 16 July 45	337	339
58.	Statement of Jose Cristobal, 6 July 45	340	312
59.	Statement of Chua So Ling, 31 July 45	340	342
60.	Statement of Chua Kok Han, 28 June 45	340	342
61.	Statement of Domingo C. Rascara, 22 July 45	310	312
62.	Statement of Maria Rosenzwaig, 2 July 45	340	342
63.	Statement of Concordia Mira, 4 July 45	340	342
64.	Statement of Priscilo Mendiola 9 July 45	340	342
65.	Statement of Antonio De Mayo, 18 Aug 45	340	342
66.	Statement of Clara C. Jiminez, 3 July 45	340	342
67.	Statement of Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal, 4 June 45	340	342
68.	Statement of Vincente Gonzaga, 27 July 45	340	342
69.	Map of National Psychopathic Hospital grounds	344	Not offered
70.	Photo of cliff at National Psychopathic Hospital	350	350
71.	Photo of place where bodies were burned at National Psychopathic Hospital	351	351
72.	Photo of kitchen at National Psychopathic Hospital	351	351
73.	Photo of place of execution at National Psychopathic Hospital	352	352
74.	Photo of entrance to storeroom and grave of Marcial Surrell	352	353

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
75.	Photo of storeroom at National Psychopathic Hospital	353	354
76.	List of persons killed or missing at National Psychopathic Hospital		358
77.	Photo of bodies at Campos residence	386	386
78.	Statement of Carmen Locsin, 29 Aug 45	389	390
79.	Photo, wounds of Carmen Locsin	390	390
80.	Statement of Caruto Daque, 17 May 45		391
81.	Statement of Demeterio Lacuna, 22 May 45		392
82.	Statement of Julia Mariano, 22 May 45		392
83.	Statement of Aurelio Ruiz, 28 May 45		392
84.	Sketch of site of Kansas St. massacre	400	401
85.	Photo of wound of Co Ching		412
86.	Photo of St. Vincent DePaul House	420	421
87.	Photo of "Mother House"	422	Ex Filing (421)
88.	Diagram of area around St. Paul's College	443	443
89.	Map of St. Paul's College	444	444
90.	Photo, dining room, St. Paul's College	446	447
91.	Photo, dining room, St. Paul's College	447	447
92.	Photo, dining room, St. Paul's College	447	448
93.	Photo St. Paul's College from Florida St.	448	448
94.	Photo, grave of 32 persons	448	449
95.	Statement, Rosario Fernandez, 4 July 45	495	495
96.	Statement, Murli Kundanmal, 1 June 45		564
97.	Statement, Conrado Heredia, 14 July 45		564
98.	Statements, Honorio David, 18 June 45 and 2 July 45		564
99.	Statement, Felino Z. Vega, 10 August 45		564
100.	Statement, Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda, 20 June 45		564

VOLUME II OF EXHIBITS

PROSECUTION EXHIBITS 101-200

101.	Statement of Taburcio P. Unalavia, 31 July 45		564
102.	Statement of Taburcio P. Unalavia, 22 Oct 45		564

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
103.	Statement of Florencio Rama, 14 Aug 45		564
104.	Statement of Celestina De Antipolo, 21 July 45		564
105.	Statement of Julia Hipolito, 13 Aug 45		564
106.	Statement of Feliciano Lumactod, 14 July 45		564
107.	Statement of Josefina Punzalan, 9 July 45		564
108.	Statement of Zenaida G. R. Lyons, 11 Aug 45	559	564
109.	Statement of Montserrat Iglesia Marzoni, 5 July 45	560	564
110.	Statement of Carmencita Veloso Ballesteros 10 July 45	560	564
111.	Statement of Pilar Ubago Miranda, 4 July 45	560	564
112.	Statement of Erlinda Querubin, 30 June 45	560	564
113.	Statement of Nadie Nectevenko, 17 July 45	560	564
114.	Statement of Lourdes Pedro, 23 July 45	560	564
115.	Statement of Gertrudes Narag Del Casal, 28 July 45	560	564
116.	Statement of Pacita Tapia, 27 July 45	560	564
117.	Photo of Eutiquio Antipolo	565	566
118.	Photo of Angel Gajo	568	570
119.	Diagram of Philippine General Hospital grounds	571	572
120.	Sketch of Pax Court	585	585
121.	Sketch of Daland property	604	605
122.	Sketch of area of Canillas murders	622	623
123.	Photo of grave of Felipe Canillas	638	639
124.	Photo of ruins of Canillas Home	638	639
125.	Statement of Dolores Llave, 4 Aug 45	641	641
126.	Statement of Francisco De Los Reyes, 1 Aug 45	641	641
127.	Statement of Ida Braun	641	Rejected (642)
128.	Sketch of area around Price house	646	646
129.	Photo of Price House	647	648
130.	Plan of Price house	648	649

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
131.	Photo, rear of Price house	654	654
132.	Photostat, map of area around German Club	667	668
133.	Photo of German Club	680	681
134.	Photo, part of German Club	681	682
135.	Photo of mass graves of German Club victims	682	682
136.	Photo, location of graves of Shell Service Station victims		728
137.	Photo of Shell Service Station		738
138.	Photo of gate of cigar factory		723
139.	Photo of bodies at Tabacalera Cigar Factory		732
140.	Photo of bodies at Shell Service Station		732
141.	Photo of bodies at Shell Service Station		732
142.	Photo of bodies in front of cigar factory		732
143.	Photo of bodies in front of cigar factory		732
144.	Statement of So Luan, 6 Sep 45		736
145.	Statement of Charles S. Harn, 8 Sep 45		736
146.	Statement of Mariano Del Rosario	736	Not offered
147.	Photo, bayonet wounds of Maria Elena Maldonada	750	751
148.	Photo of Rosa Marie Lizarraga	751	752
149.	Photo, wound of Jose Maldonado	752	752
150.	Photo, rear of Moreta house	752	753
151.	Photo of graves at Moreta house	753	753
152.	Photo, grave of Rosa Marie Lizarraga	753	754
153.	Photo, ruins of Moreta house (front)	754	754
154.	Photo, ruins of Moreta house (side)	755	755
155.	Photo, ruins of Kitchen of Moreta house	755	755
156.	Photo, ruins of bathroom of Moreta house	755	756
157.	Photo, entrance to compound at 1609 Taft Ave.	771	771
158.	Statement of Beatriz Teodoro Amigo, 27 June 45		772
159.	Photo, Coat of Arms of Venezuelan Consul		772
160.	Statement of Igmidio Ramos, 7 July 1945		773

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
161.	Photo, wound of Igmidio Ramos		773
162.	Photo of Perez Rubio house	784	794
163.	Photo of grave of Perez Rubio's son	785	786
164.	Photo of graveyard of Perez Rubio	786	786
165.	Photo, grave of Mr. Pahodpod	786	737
166.	Photo, body of Perez Rubio	787	787
167.	Photo of bodies	787	Not offered
168.	List of victims	789	790
169.	Statement of Commander Charles Parsons, USNR, 4 June 1945	790	Rejected (791)
170.	Photo, Jose Cabanero (side)		802
171.	Photo, Jose Cabanero (front)		802
172.	Statement of Godofredo G. Rivera, 22 June 45		818
173.	Sketch of area of Pazo massacre	820	820
174.	Photo, place of execution at 1186 Singalong St	826	827
175.	Photo, wounds of Benjamin Urrutia	827	828
176.	Photo, wounds of Pablo Martinez	823	828
177.	Photo, wound of Ricardo L. Esquerria	839	840
178.	Photo, wound of Angel Manalili	840	840
179.	Photo, wound of Go Hong		844
180.	Photo, wound of Sy Chia		845
181.	Photo, wound of Cheng Suy		845
182.	Photo, wound of Ong Tiong		846
183.	Photo, wound of Sy Kiy		847
184.	Photo, wound of Melencio de Garriz		848
185.	Photo, wound of Cayetano Lagdameo		852
186.	Photo, wound of Felix Plata		852
187.	Photo, wound of Fidel Merino		856
188.	Photo, wound of Vicente Alcid		857
189.	Photo, wound of Ubaldo Magtal		858
190.	Photo, wound of Adolfo Papica		859

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
191.	Photo, wound of Virginio Suarez		833
192.	Official Report of War Crimes Branch on Paco Massacre		867
193.	Map, business section of Manila, north of Pasig River between Juan Luna St. and Rizal Ave., showing buildings destroyed		1095
194.	4 photos of Singer Building		1096
195.	2 Photos of Bank of Philippines Bldg	1103	1104
196.	6 Photos of Roces Block and Romanach Music Store	1108	1109
197.	Statement of Angel Dionzon, 3 Oct 45		1114
198.	4 Photos of China Bank Bldg		1115
199.	Statement of Yu Cheng Pho, 18 Oct 45		1116
200.	12 Photos of Crystal Arcade & Yutivo Sons Hardware Bldg	1117	1119

VOLUME III OF EXHIBITS

PROSECUTION EXHIBITS 201-300

201.	Statement, Karsingh Navasingh, 8 Oct 45	1119	1119
202.	8 Photos of Ci Unjien Bldg & Philippine National Bank Bldg.	1120	1121
203.	Statement of Michael Goldenberg, 17 Oct 45	1121	1122
204.	3 Photos of Chun Sing Bldg	1122	1122
205.	Statement, Mariano Ang, 20 Oct 45	1122	1123
206.	3 Photos of Goldenberg & Fernandez Bldgs	1123	1123
207.	Statement, Sister Nellie De Jesus Virata	1155	Rejected (1161)
208.	Sketch of Fort Santiago		1180
209.	Photo of body of dead civilian outside small building south of Ft. Santiago	1212	1213
210.	Photo of dead civilians inside building	1213	1214
211.	Photo of dead civilians inside cell in Fort Santiago	1214	1215
212.	Photo of dead bodies inside cell in Ft. Santiago	1215	1215
213.	Photo, part of west wall of Ft. Santiago		1223
214.	Photo, outside of west wall of Intramuros		1224
215.	Photo, view from top of wall around Ft. Santiago looking northeast		1225

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
216.	Photo, inside of west wall of Ft. Santiago		1225
217.	Photo, south portion of west wall of Ft. Santiago		1226
218.	Photo of cavern at foot of incline		1228
219.	Photo of wound of Eugene Bayot	1243	1244
220.	Sketch of execution chamber at 1195 Singalong St.	1245	1247
221.	Photo of St. Augustine Church & Convent	1249	1249
222.	Diagram of area of Manila Cathedral and McKinley Plaza		1267
223.	Photo of air raid shelter	1267	1267
224.	Photo of air raid shelter	1257	1268
225.	Photo of 3 air raid shelters	1238	1268
226.	Photo of bodies at St. Augustine Church	1285	1284
227.	Photo where priests in clerical robes were found	1312	1312
228.	Photo, burial place of bodies taken from air raid shelters	1313	1314
229.	Statement of Jose Ma Manjabacas, 2 Oct 45	1319	1329
230.	Statement of Jose Ma Manjabacas, 23 Oct 45	1329	1330
231.	Photo, body of Father Superior	1330	1331
232.	Statement of Elisa Beliso, 3 Oct 45	1332	1358
233.	Statement of Remedios Huerta Beliso, 20 Oct 45	1332	1358
234.	Statement of Conchita Huerta, 5 Oct 45	1332	1359
235.	Plan of Santo Tomas	1374	1375
236.	Letter, request for return of Grinnell, Duggleby, Larsen, and Johnson	1375	1376
237.	Photo, graves of Grinnell, Duggleby, Larsen and Johnson	1417	1418
238.	Statement of Shiyoku Koh, 1, 3, 4, 8, & 9 Oct 45	1456	1566
239.	Statement, Ralph Burdell Scheibley, 23 April 45	1457	1462
240.	Statement, Floyd O. Smith, 13 Aug 45	1463	1464
241.	Statement, Dorothy Homan McDonald, 11 Aug 45	1471	1477

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
242.	Statement, Anna Louise Pardew, 24 Aug 45	1478	1484
243.	Map of Batangas Province	1485	1486
244.	Photo of well	1496	1496
245.	Photo, wounds of Teodoro Argana	1498	1498
246.	Photo, wound of Eugenio Latina	1499	1499
247.	Photo, wound of Victor Manquiat	1508	1509
248.	Photo, close-up of well	1509	1509
249.	Photo, bamboo grove in back of garrison	1520	1520
250.	Photo, ruins of Minor seminary	1535	1535
251.	Photo, house where victims were taken	1538	1538
252.	Photo, wounds of Eusebio Linatoc (rear)	1540	1540
253.	Photo, wounds of Eusebio Linatoc (front)	1541	1541
254.	Photo, scene of killing	1543	1544
255.	Photo, skulls of persons killed	1544	1544
256.	Photo, wound of Cipriano Rodelas	1550	1550
257.	Photo, wound of Francisco Rodelas	1553	1553
258.	Photo, wound of Ireneo Magasino	1553	1553
259.	Photo, view of Lipa, looking south from Cathedral	1589	1589
260.	Photo, view of Lipa, looking north from Cathedral	1589	1590
261.	Photo, view of Lipa, looking west from Cathedral	1590	1590
262.	Photo, exterior of Lipa Cathedral	1590	1591
263.	Photo, interior of Lipa Cathedral	1591	1591
264.	Photostat, Lipa Death List	1593	1596
265.	Photo, wound of Consolacion Mayuga	1634	1634
266.	Photo, wound of Janita De Sagun	1634	1635
267.	Photo, wound of Vicente Barrion Jr.	1635	1635
268.	Photo, wound of Consolacion Mayuga	1635	1636
269.	Photo, wounds of Milagros Barrion	1644	1645
270.	Photo, wound of Juan Vergara	1648	1648
271.	Photo, wound of Hilario Laro	1657	1657

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
272.	Photo, wound of Arano Navarro	1657	1653
273.	List of victims at Taal, Batangas Province	1679	1680
274.	Photo, wound of Guillermo Aguila (rear)	1743	1744
275.	Photo, wound of Guillermo Aguila (front)	1744	1744
276.	Photo, wound of Timoteo Magsombol (front)	1745	1748
277.	Photo, wound of Timoteo Magsombol (rear)	1745	1749
278.	Partial list of victims at Cuenca, Batangas Province	1751	1753
279.	Record of deaths at Bauan, Batangas Province	1783	1785
280.	Report of War Crimes Branch on Rosario Massacre, Batangas Province	1793	1797 & 3851
281.	Report of War Crimes Investigators on San Jose Massacre, Batangas Province		3851
282.	Partial Report on War Mortality, Santo Tomas, Batangas Province	1839	1842
283.	Statement of Simeona Yu, 21 Sep 45	1852	1853
284.	Statement of Maximo M. Malvar, 6 Oct 45	1853	1854
285.	Statement of Marcelina Endaya, 21 Sep 45	1854	1856
286.	Statement of Agripino Calabia, 18 Oct 45	1857	1858
287.	List of members of Ang Kai Family	1886	1837
288.	Photo of Ang Kai Family	1887	1883
289.	Photo of grave of Ang Kai family	1890	1891
290.	Photo of bodies at scene of massacre	1895	1896
291.	Photo of bodies of Crisanta Balquiedra and her daughter	1896	1897
292.	Photo, body of Pedro Caidic	1897	1897
293.	Photo, body of Virginia Adao	1897	1898
294.	Statement, Edward O'Brien, 1 Sep 45	1899	1906
295.	Photo, body of young girl	1899	1900
296.	Photo, body of woman	1900	1900
297.	Photo, body of man	1907	1907
298.	Photo, body of man with rope around body	1907	1908
299.	Photo, body of woman with face down	1908	Rejected (1909)
300.	Photo, child with leg mutilated	1908	1909

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
<u>VOLUME IV OF EXHIBITS</u>			
PROSECUTION EXHIBITS 301-406			
COMMISSION EXHIBITS A & B			
301.	Photo, body of man	1910	1910
302.	Photo, man with hands and legs tied	1910	1911
303.	Photo, man stripped to waist	1911	1911
304.	Photo, woman with child under body	1911	1912
305.	Copy of letter of protest on death of George Louis	1956	1959
306.	Copy, record of events of death of George Louis	1960	1966
307.	Statement, Seichi Akita, 15 Oct 45	2037	2042
308.	Photo, Manila Cathedral before destruction	2049	2050
309.	Photo, Manila Cathedral after destruction	2049	2050
310.	Statement, Francisco Narrido, 31 March 45	2126	2129
311.	Photo, remains of body	2133	2134
312.	Photo, body with hands tied	2134	2135
313.	Photo, close-up of body with hands tied	2135	2136
314.	Photo, wound of Ricardo Sga Juan	2174	2174
315.	Record of deaths, Tanauan, Batangas Province.	2199	3905
316.	NUMBER OMITTED		
317.	Statement of David V. Binkley, 9 March 45	2234	2244
318.	XIV Corps Report on Atrocities in Intramuros	2235	2240
319.	Court-Martial Record re: Esteban Alquino and others. (with Japanese translation)	2274	2292
320.	Court-Martial Record re: Herario Cruz and others. (with Japanese translation)	2276	2292
321.	Court-Martial Record re: Maximal Hoover and Henry Guy Lindobloom (with Japanese translation)	2278	2292
322.	Statement, Mrs. Candido Jabson 30 May 45	2344	2348
323.	Photo, wound of Mrs. Candido Jabson		2348
324.	Statement, Dolфина Jabson, 30 May 45	2348	2350
325.	Statement, Francisco Jabson, 1 June 45	2350	2351

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
326.	Certificate from Philippine Commonwealth re: film "Orders from Tokyo"	2421	2421
326A.	Film, "Orders from Tokyo" (Under separate cover)		3841
327.	Statement, Elias Camutin, 22 Oct 45	2459	2462
328.	List of dead at Dasmarinas, Cavite Province	2466	2467
329.	List of dead at Imus, Cavite Province	2467	2469
330.	Overlay of map of Camotes Islands	2489	2489
331.	Photo of inside of Dapdap Church	2490	2490
332.	Photo of lanc back of Dapdap Church	2491	2491
333.	Photo of burning Nipa shack	2491	2492
334.	Photo of bodies in Nipa shack	2492	2493
335.	Photo of bodies in front of Dapdap Church	2493	2493
336.	Photo of lanc near Dapdap Church	2493	2494
337.	Photo of body tied to tree	2494	2494
338.	Statement, Teofila Gerola	2500	Rejected (2500)
339.	Report of Major Charles E. Fletcher on Dapdap massacre	2500	Rejected (2562)
340.	Report of War Crimes Branch on Dapdap Massacre	2501	Rejected (2563)
341.	Report of Lt. Col. John K. Blanche on Dapdap Massacre	2514	2569
342.	Memorandum of Governor of Batangas Province	2517	2517 & 2560
343.	Report of Governor of Batangas Province	2518	Rejected (2561)
344.	Consolidated Report of Deaths in Batangas Province	2519	2562
345.	Statement, Virgil E. Brown, 30 May 45	2569	2576
346.	Statement, Amos Bryant, 31 May 45	2577	2580
347.	Report of War Crimes Branch on execution of Wade E. Gonsamer	2580	2584
348.	Statement, Edward W. Hointzelman, 17 May 45	2651	2653
349.	Statement, Theodore Winship, 2 May 45	2653	2655
350.	Statement, Marcellito Arrieta, 10 Oct 45	2655	2661
351.	Map	2666	Not offered
352.	NUMBER OMITTED		

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
353.	Japanese Document, notes on speech of Col. Fujishige	2699	2633
354.	Joint Statement of Balchus, Petric, Nielson and Pacheco, 17 March 45	2703	2712
355.	Statement, Douglas W. Boguo, 23 Jan 45	2713	2716
356.	Statement, Glenn W. McDole, 17 Feb 45	2716	2719
357.	Statement, Fern Joseph Barta, 13 Feb 45	2720	2724
358.	Statement, Pedro S. Raja, 4 March 45	2725	2726
359.	Extract from ATIS Bulletin-"Enemy Air Raids Situation Report"	2727	2729
360.	Extract from ATIS Bulletin- entries from Japanese diary	2729	2732
361.	Extract from ATIS Bulletin- entries from Japanese diary	2733	2737
362.	Report of War Crimes Branch on Ialawan Massacre	2756	2739
363.	Escape & Evasion Report #23, U.S. Pacific Fleet & Pacific Ocean Areas, 15 Feb 45	2739	2743
364.	Photo, Air raid shelter, Ialawan	2744	2748
365.	Photo, medics excavating charred remains	2748	2748
366.	Photo, charred remains	2748	2749
367.	Photo, interior of air raid shelter	2749	2749
368.	Statement, Raymond Joseph Toomey, 14 Sep 45	2750	2755
369.	Statement, Thomas Eugene Harrell, 19 Sep 45	2756	2756
370.	Guerrilla Reports	2760	Rejected (2773)
371.	Statement, Mrs. Ethel May Barz, 19 Aug 45	2761	2764
372.	Statement, James Douglas Tyson, 3 Aug 45	2764	2787
373.	Statement, Harold William Menlor, 18 May 45	2788	2792
374.	Statement, Clyde Austin Huffstickler, 29 & 31 May 45	2792	2797
375.	Statement, Harold Frank Boasley, 9 July 45	2797	2805
376.	Statement, Lawrence Robinson, 20 June 45	2806	2807
377.	Statement, Raymond H. Knapp, 8 May 45	2808	2809
378.	Japanese Document	2814	Not offered
379.	Statement, Robert E. Conn Jr. 21 Sep 45	2836	2857

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
330.	Statement, Lt. Col. Eugène C. Jacobs, 17 Sep 45	2857	2867
381.	Statement, Beverly N. Skardon, 10 Oct 45	2863	2871
382.	Diary of Lt. Col. Roy Bodino	2873	2875 & 3539
383.	Original of Japanese diary	2877	Not offered
384.	Translation of part of Japanese diary	2878	2880
385.	Photostat of ATIS Translation- Excerpts from diary of Warrant Officer Yamaguchi, also Japanese writing	2880	2883
386.	ATIS Translation, diary notebook of member of Akatsuki 16709 Force	2883	3043
387.	ATIS Translation- Naval Defense Force, East Section Unit Opn Order, Hq Bn, Manila Naval Defense Force	2885	2889
388.	ATIS Publication on Japanese Violations of Laws of War	2890	2904
389.	Film on Palawan massacre (under separate cover)		2901
390.	Certificate of Lt. Seligman on excerpts from Combat Bulletin #44 and United Newsroll #143		3045
391.	Extracts from Film, Combat Bulletin #44 and United Newsroll #143 (under separate cover)		2901
392.	ATIS Translation, Kobayashi Group Order, 13 Feb 45	2904	2907
393.	ATIS Translation, mimeograph file- Manila Naval Defense Forces, Orders 23 Sep 44 to 14 Feb 45	2907	2910
394.	ATIS Bulletin dtd 7 July 1945- 14 Army Opns Order signed by General Kuroda	2910	2912
395.	ATIS Translation, 14 Area Army Order of 2 Aug 44	2912	2914
396.	Captured Japanese map of 14 Army, Oct 44	2914	2917
397.	ATIS Translation, 2 Jan 45, identifying Exhibit #396		2920
398.	ATIS Translation- translation of markings on Exhibit #396	2917	2923
399.	Letter, Report of Liaison Committee for Japanese Army & Navy, dtd 5 Nov 45	2924	2927
400.	Letter of S. Iguchi of Central Liaison Office	2927	2928

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
401.	Certificate of Secretary of State, dtd 26 Oct 45, re: Japanese acceptance of Geneva Conference provisions for treatment of prisoners of War	2941	2944
402.	Copy of Manila Tribune, 7 Dec 44	3637	Not offered
403.	Sketch of defense installations at Vita Cruz St & Taft Ave area	3730	Rejected (3737)
404.	Book XIV Corps Report of Battle of Manila dtd 1 July 45	3743	3749
405.	Copy of letter from Liaison Committee for Japanese Army & Navy dtd 27 Oct 45, with inclosures	3331	3337
406.	Certificate from Secretary of State re: Japanese acceptance of Geneva Red Cross Convention of 1929	3040	3042

COMMISSION EXHIBITS

A.	Drawing of Japanese & Chinese characters		2094
B.	Drawing of Japanese & Chinese characters		2094

VOLUME V OF EXHIBITS

DEFENSE EXHIBITS "A" to "FF"

A.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 4 Nov 44, pages 1 & 2	2962	2970
B.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 17 Nov 44, Pages 1 & 3	2964	2970
C.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 26 Nov 44, page 2	2966	2970
D.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 31 Jan 45, pages 1 & 2	2963	2970
E.	Photostat, letters on Narciso Lopus from CIC Records (4 pages)	2971	2977
F.	Photostat, letter from Arsenio Solidum, dtd 10 Oct 45 re: Joaquin S. Galang	2973	2930
G.	Photostat, File 53-223, CIC Area No. 1, re: Narciso Lopus (14 pages)	2932	2956
H.	Photostat, File 53-149, CIC, dtd 5 Sep 45, re: Joaquin S. Galang (10 pages)	2907	2990
I.	Extracts from M-1 Opns Report, XIV Corps (6 pages)	2991	2993
J.	Diagram, Command System, 9 Oct 44	3002	3002
K.	Photostat, statement of Liese Lotte Stamer De Perez, 5 July 1945 (7 pages)	3151	3155

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>IDENTIFIED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
L.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 19 Dec 44, Pages 1 & 2	3162	3164
M.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 15 Nov 44, Pages 1 & 2	3164	3166
N.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 17 Dec 44 Page 1	3166	3163
O.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 11 Jan 45 Page 1	3163	3170
P.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 14 Nov 44 Pages 1 & 2	3170	3171
Q.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 4 Oct 44 Pages 1 & 3	3171	3174
R.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 21 Oct 44, Pages 1 & 4	3174	3174
S.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 21 January 45 Page 1	3175	3176
T.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 1 Jan 45 Page 1	3177	3178
U.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 4 Jan 45 Page 1	3173	3173
V.	Extracts from Publication Guerrilla Resistance Movements in Philippines (12 pages)	3390	3443
W.	ATIS Bulletin No. 1841- Extracts from diary of Ohashi Unit, 24 Dec 44-22 Jan 45 (2 pages)	3395	3396
Y.	ATIS Bulletin #2011, extracts from diary of Asanuma Toshiro, member of Oka Company 1 Jan 44-17 Dec 44 (2 pages)	3396	3396
Z.	ATIS Bulletin #1795, Extract from Geldi Opn Order "D" (3 pages)	3398	3401
AA.	Diagram, Command System during Luzon Campaign, 1945	3403	3405
BB.	Statement of General Masataka Yamawaki, 3 Nov 45, (2 pages)	3470	3474
CC.	Statement of General Kazunshige Ugaki 3 Nov 45 (1 page)	3488	3492
DD.	Statement of General Yoshijiro Umezu 3 Nov 45 (2 pages)	3493	3494
EE.	Photostat, Manila Tribune, 7 Dec 44 Page 1	3661	3663
FF.	Copy, incoming radiogram from Washington to Cinc AFAC, dtc 24 Oct 45	3653	3653 & 3655

*Classification changed from Confidential to  
Restricted by Order of the Secretary of War  
by Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf. 6 Nov. 45*

605437

13 Jun 45

14/fss/jh/ey/hk

ADVATIS TRANSLATION NO 150

Full translation of bound mimeographed booklet titled "Officer  
Roster of 14 Area Army Hq". Published 1 Nov 44, corrected to  
30 Dec 44. Captured East of IRISAN, MOUNTAIN Province, LUZON-  
27 Apr 45.

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ

MILITARY ULTRA SECRET  
(Burn after use)

1 Nov 44

1. The order of the names on this list is irregular.
2. Distribution of personnel and place of duty is given in the summary column.

(IN \* indicates that the name is crossed out.)

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
	10 Feb 43			Commanding General - 26 Sep 44	Regular	Inf	Gen	YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki (*1)	18	
	15 Oct 41			Cofs - 5 Oct 44	"	"	lt Gen	MUTO, Akira (*2)	28	
	1 Aug 44			ACofs - 22 Sep 44	"	Air	Maj Gen	WATSHIMURU, Toshio (*3) (TN In pencil KONUMI, Haruo.)	32	Attached to 1 MP GHQ on 30 Dec 44
	1 Mar 41			" - 20 Oct 44	"	Inf	Col	UTSUNOMIYA, Naotaka (*4)	32	
	1 Aug 44			"	"	"	Maj Gen	KONUMI, Haruo (*5)	32	(TN Penned in.)
Staff	1 Mar 43			Staff - 28 Jul 44	"	Mech (Inf)	Col	KOBAYASHI, Shujiro (*6)	34	
"	1 Aug 44			" - 27 Oct 44	"	Inf	"	OKUBAYASHI, Junkichi (*7)	37	1 Div Cofs - 5 Nov 44
"	2 Mar 42			" - 31 Oct 44 (TN Sic.)	"	"	lt Col	NAKAZAWA, Katsusaburo (*8)	39	
"	1 Aug 42			Staff - 28 Jul 44	"	Engr	"	NAKAHARA, Makoto (*9)	41	
"	1 Mar 44			" - 1 Sep 44	"	Inf	"	KURIYA, Tsuginori (*10)	41	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 山 下 奉 文 (3) 西 村 敏 雄 (5) 小 沼 治 夫 (7) 岡 林 淳 彦 (9) 中 原 信  
 (2) 武 藤 章 (4) 宇 都 喜 重 隆 (6) 小 林 修 治 郎 (8) 中 沢 勝 三 郎 (10) 廣 次 則

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Staff	1 Mar 44			Staff - 28 Sep 44	Regular	Inf	Lt Col	#N-KAMOTO, Seikichi (*1)	41	Sig Inspectorate - 11 Dec 44
"	1 Aug 44			" - "	"	Trans	"	ISHIKAWA, Kikuo (*2)	42	
"	1 Oct 41			" - 28 Jul 44	"	Inf	Major	ISHIKAWA, Yorio (*3)	44	
"	15 Oct 41			" - 28 Sep 44	"	"	"	ASAEDA, Shigeharu (*4)	45	
"	1 Aug 42			" - "	"	"	"	TANAKA, Mitsusuke (*5)	46	
"	"			" - 27 Oct 44	"	Mech	"	HOHI, Ei-jo (*6)	46	
"	"			" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	IWANO, Masataka (*7)	46	
"	"			" - 28 Jul 44	"	Air	"	#KOREMATSU, Toshio (*8)	46	
"	1 Dec 42			" - 20 Oct 44	"	Inf	"	TAGUCHI, Kazuo (*9)	47	Staff of Southern Army LC
"	"			" - 10 Nov 44	"	Air (Inf)	"	TABATA, Ei-ji (*10)	47	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 中 壹 清 吉 (2) 石 川 麒 玖 雄 (3) 石 川 頼 夫 (4) 朝 枝 繁 春 (5) 田 中 光 祐 (6) 堀 榮 三 (7) 岩 野 正 隆 夫 (8) 是 松 俊 夫 (9) 田 口 和 夫 (10) 田 畑 英 二

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Staff	1 Aug 42			Staff - 18 Nov 44	Regular	Inf	Maj	WATANABE, Hiroshi (#1)	46	
"	2 Aug 43			" - 2 Dec 44	"	"	Col	KUMEGAWA, Yoshiharu (#2)	36	1 Bureau Co
"	1 Aug 44			" - "	"	"	Lt Col	KITAYAMA, Michio (#3)	42	Co Sig Duty Sqd, 1 Bureau
"	15 Oct 41			" - 18 Nov 44	"	Mech (Inf)	Maj	KURODA, Yaichiro (#4)	45	
"	1 Dec 42			" - 12 Nov 44	"	Inf	"	OKAMOTO, Kiyofumi (#5)	49	(WN Penned In.)
"	2 Aug 43			" - 27 Jul 44	"	Mech	"	KAWASUMI, Masaaki (#6)	48	Also Southern Army LC Staff Duty
"	1 Aug 41			" - 28 Jul 44	"	Air	"	ISHIKAWA, Yasutomo (#7)		4 Air Staff - Primary Duty
"				" - 26 Aug 44	"		Naval Capt	TAKAMA, Masayoshi (#8)		Southwest Area Fleet Staff
"				" - 19 Aug 44	"		"	KAWAZAKI, Matsuhira (#9)		4 Southern Expeditionary Fleet Staff
"				" - 28 Jul 44	"		Naval Lt Comdr	YAMAMOTO, Shigekazu (#10)		

(\*1) etc:- (1) 渡辺博 (2) 久米川好孝 (3) 北山三千夫 (4) 黒田彌一郎 (5) 岡本清文 (6) 川瀬正昭 (7) 知川泰知 (8) 高馬正義 (9) 川崎松平 (10) 山本茂

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Staff	15 Oct 41			Staff - 1 Dec 44	Regular	Engr	Lt Col	ISHII, Kunio (*1)	(TN Not clear.)	
Operations	1 Oct 41			Op Sec - 6 Oct 44	"	Mech (Inf)	Maj	SATO, Takahide (*2)	44	
"	15 Oct 41			" - 15 Oct 44	"	Inf	"	TANIGUCHI, Yoshimi (*3)	45	
"	"			" - 28 Jul 44	"	"	"	HM. TSUNO, Hiroshi (*4)	45	CO-14 Army Ing Unit - 8 Dec 44
"	1 Aug 42			" - "	"	Mech (Inf)	"	YANASE, Toru (*5)	46	19 Div Staff
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	Inf	"	YAMAJI, Naganori (*6)	50	
"	1 Dec 44			" - "	Reserve	"	"	M. TSUNOBE, Mikio (*7)	Sp 1	Sp Intel Unit Hq (KOSAKU)
"	9 Mar 40			" - "	"	"	Capt	#SUZUKI, Nagao (*8)	Sp 2	Southern Army LC Inspectorate - 15 Oct 44
"	1 Dec 41			" - 10 Aug 44	"	Trans	"	AKIYAMA, Hiroshi (*9)	Sp II	
"	1 Dec 44			" - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Inf	Maj	MORIYAMA, Hidehiko (*10)	52	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 石井國隆男  
(2) 佐藤秀

(3) 谷口義博  
(4) 松野博

(5) 築瀨貴長  
(6) 山路德

(7) 松延幹夫  
(8) 鈴木銀雄

(9) 秋山博  
(10) 森山秀彦

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Dec 44			Op Sec -28 Jul 44	Regular	Sig	Maj	MIYANAGA, Tetsuro (*1)	52	Alco 1 Bureau Army Signal - 8 Oct 44
"	9 Mar 43			" -14 Sep 44	"	Inf	Capt	MAEDA, Koichi (*2)	WO	
"	15 Sep 43			" - 4 Sep 44	Reserve	"	"	ONODERA, Masataka (*3)	Sp 8	
"	1 Dec 43			" -28 Jul 44	Regular	Mech	"	DOKI, Shigeru (*4)	2d Lt 19	
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	Inf	"	SHIROGUCHI, Shohachi (*5)	WO 53	
"	"			" - "	"	Mech	"	ONUMA, Kazuo (*6)	54	
"	15 Apr 44	7 Nov 37 5 Feb 42	7 Mar 41	" - "	Reserve	Inf	"	FUJITA, Shiroji (*7)	0	
"	1 Aug 44			" - "	Regular	"	"	FUKUMOTO, Susumu (*8)	2d Lt 20	
"	1 Dec 39	6 Jun 38 7 Apr 42	10 Jul 40	" - "	Reserve	"	1st Lt	MOHISHI, Hiromasa (*9)	0	Southern Army LC Inspectorate - 15 Oct 44
"	9 Mar 40	29 Aug 38 25 Apr 43	20 Dec 40	" - "	"	"	"	YUKI, Tomohisa (*10)	0	Southern Army LC Inspectorate - 15 Oct 44

(\*1) etc:- (1) 宮永欽郎 (2) 前田好一 (3) 小野寺正毅 (5) 城口正八 (7) 藤田四方治 (9) 大橋寛政 (4) 土岐茂 (6) 小沼一男 (8) 福元進 (10) 結城與久

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Mar 42			Op Sec -28 Jul 44	Regular	Inf	1st Lt	YOSHIOKA, Shigeo (*1)	Sp 15	
"	9 Mar 43			Op Sec -	"	"	"	YOKOBE, Jinichi (*2)	WO 55	Duty with MP
"	20 Aug 42	1 Nov 40		" - "	Reserve	"	"	KANO, Hisamichi (*3)	0	
"	28 Apr 43			" - "	Regular	"	"	OKAWAHARA, Ryuji (*4)	WO 55	
"	15 Sep 43	30 Jul 41		" - "	Reserve	"	"	UDA, Masao (*5)	0	
"	"	14 Jul 41		" - "	"	Trans	"	UEMURA, Kazuhito (*6)	0	
"	"	1 Nov 41		" - "	"	Inf	"	NAKASHIMA, Nobuo (*7)	0	Information
"	"	"		" - "	"	Paymaster	"	NAKAMURA, Yoshinari (*8)	0	Southern Area Army IC Inspectorate-15 Oct 44
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	Regular	Inf	"	SUGAYA, Masao (*9)	WO 56	
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	YUZUKI, Hirohisa (*10)	"	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 志川重一 (2) 横江甚一

(3) 加納久道 (5) 右田正雄 (6) 大河原龍二 (7) 中島信男 (8) 中村美成 (9) 菅谷正男 (10) 榎本弘久

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	15 Sep 44			Op Sec -28 Jul 44	Regular	Air	1st Lt	Y. MADA, Haruo (*1)	Sp 19	
"	"	1 Dec 42		" - "	Reserve	Inf	"	SENDAI, Yuichi (*2)	0	
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	H. Y. SHI, Isao (*3)	0	
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	Regular	Engr	2d Lt	AKEMAE, Takeo (*4)	Sp 19	
"	"	1 Dec 43		" -10 Aug 44	Reserve	Inf	"	SATO, Yutaka (*5)	0	
"	15 Sep 43	29 Jul 41		" -28 Jul 44	"	Air	1st Lt	*TOYAMA, Sadao (*6)	0	Southern Supreme Hq Duty
"	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	YURA, Takashi (*7)	Sp 19	
"	1 Mar 41			Hq - 31 Oct 44	Regular	Mech (Inf)	Col	*SUMI, Kenshi (*8)	32	CofS Manila Defense (BOEI) - 30 Dec 44
"	9 Mar 40			" - "	"	Engr	"	*TAMAKI, Mario (*9)	25	
"	15 Oct 41			" - 12 Sep 44	"	Inf	"	YASIO, Masatsuna (*10)	28	Missing

(\*1) etc:- (1) 山田治夫  
(2) 千田裕一

(3) 坂功  
(4) 明前武夫

(5) 佐藤裕  
(6) 外山貞雄

(7) 田良高志  
(8) 角徳久

(9) 岩崎成雄  
(10) 安尾正綱

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Aug 44			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Inf	MaJ	KAWACHI, Toshisuke (*1)	51	
"	9 Mar 43			" - "	Reserve	"	Capt	#HIYASAKA, Akio (*2)	Sp 7	
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	Regular	Engr	"	IKKI, Chiaki (*3)	53	
"	1 Dec 39			" - "	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	TAKAMI, Mazumi (*4)	0	Attached to 4 Air
"	9 Mar 40	20 Oct 38 25 Dec 43	11 Apr 40	" - "	"	"	"	NAKAGAWA, Yoshinori (*5)	0	
"	1 Dec 44			" - "	Regular	Paymaster	Capt	ASAHI, Toru (*6)		Attached to 4 Air
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	FUJITA, Yohsei (*7)		Attached to 4 Air (TN Crossed out.)
"	10 Mar 42	1 Aug 40		" - "	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	TOBA, Takeshi (*8)	0	
"	20 Aug 42			" - "	"	"	"	MATSUURA, Kenichi (*9)	0	
"	1 Dec 44			" - 5 Sep 44	Regular	"	Capt	TAKAHASHI, Akira (*10)	55	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 河内利翰  
(2) 早坂明夫

(3) 一本千秋  
(4) 田上真澄

(5) 中川良憲  
(6) 朝火徹

(7) 藤田與平  
(8) 鳥羽武

(9) 松浦建一  
(10) 高橋晃

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	15 Sep 43			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Fld Arty	1st Lt	HIRAGURI, Masao (#1)	Sp 17	
"	"	1 Nov 41		" - 15 Oct 44	Reserve	Trans	"	MIYATA, Ei-juro (#2)	Sp 18	
"	9 Feb 43	9 Feb 43		" - 28 Jul 44	"	Inf	2d Lt	KAWAZAKI, Nobuhisa (#3)	0	Building
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	"	"	"	YOSHIWARA, Shigehisa (#4)	0	
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	"	"	"	SHIMIZU, Keizo (#5)	0	
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	MIYAMOTO, Takeo (#6)	0	
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	MAKAMURA, Isao (#7)	0	
"	"	"		" - "	"	Air	"	MIYA, Hidetaro (#8)	0	Air. Also duty at Bldg Hq.
"	"	"		" - 5 Sep 44	Regular	Fld Mt Arty	"	TAKAYAMA, Hideo (#9)	Sp 19	Defense
"	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	MORISHITA, Takashi (#10)	Sp 19	Defense

(\*1) etc:- (1) 平泉正男 (2) 岩田正男 (3) 川崎延喜 (4) 志原重久 (5) 清水敬三 (6) 高田隆夫 (7) 山崎英雄 (8) 山崎隆夫 (9) 高山日出夫 (10) 森下孝

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		Hq - 5 Sep 44	Regular	Inf	2d Lt	SHIMIZU, Zenichiro (*1)	Sp 19	Defense
"	"	"		" - "	"	Med Arty	"	MORITA, Osamu (*2)	Sp 19	Defense
"	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	OKI, Naoo (*3)	Sp 19	Defense
"	"	"		" - 11 Jul 44	Reserve	"	"	HIRAI, Naoku (*4)	0	Exploitation
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	SOYA, Akira (*5)	0	Exploitation
"	1 Oct 44	1 Oct 44		" - 9 Sep 44	"	Air	"	MURAKAMI, Koichi (*6)	0	Air
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	NAKASHIMA, Kengo (*7)	0	Air
"	1 Dec 43			" - 14 Sep 44	Regular	Inf	Capt	*KOIDE, Yasushi (*8)	53	Attached 58 BS (TN Independent mixed brigade.)
"	1 Dec 44			Duty-14 Sep 44	"	Mech (Inf)	Major	OURA, Minoru (*9)	52	Attached Southern Army Diversionary Hq
"	1 Aug 41			" - 13 Oct 44	"	Fld Mt Arty	Capt	NAKANOTO, Genji (*10)	Sp 7	Attached 8 D (TN Division.)

(\*1) etc:- (1) 清水善一郎 (2) 森田修 (3) 大木轟夫 (4) 平井尚生 (5) 征矢璋一 (6) 村上孝一 (7) 中島建午 (8) 小出晏 (9) 大浦稔 (10) 中野渡元治

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		Duty- 8 Dec 44 " -16 Oct 44	Reserve "	Sig "	1st Lt "	MASUNAGA, Kenichi (*1), *KAKIFUKA, SANKICHI (*2) YAMAMOTO, Takeo (*3)	0	Attached 2 Sig Sig Research Attached 13 A Fld Co
"				" - "		Med	"	OKADA, Tenichi (*4)		Attached 63 LC Hosp
"				" - 1 Dec 44			1st Lt	SHIMIZU, Eitaro (*5)		Attached Southern Army Staff
"	1 Dec 43			" -21 Oct 44		Trans	2d Lt	TATSUT., Takeshi (*6)	0	Attached 216 Independent MT
"				" - 3 Nov 44			1st Lt	NAKAGAWA, Kiyozumi (*7)	0	Attached Tk Unit, 2 Amph Brig
"	9 Mar 40			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	"	"	MIZUGUCHI, Memoru (*8)	Sp 18	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Paymaster	2d Lt	KANEMARU, Toshitaka (*9)	0	
"	30 Sep 38	25 Aug 37 17 Jun 44	7 Mar 40	" - "	"	Inf	1st Lt	ISHIHARA, Sadao (*10)	0	Prov AT

(\*1) etc:- (1) 增永賢一 (2) 垣深三吉 (3) 山本武夫 (4) 堀田典一 (5) 清水英太郎 (6) 龍田五 (7) 中川清澄 (8) 水心護 (9) 金丸利孝 (10) 石原貞夫

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	17 Sep 42	1 Jun 40 16 Jun 44	20 Apr 43	Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	TACHIDA, Cho (*1)	0	Prov AT
"	27 Apr 43	16 Jun 44		" - "	"	"	"	UEKI, Mishiro (*2)	0	Prov AT
"	1 Aug 44			" - 20 Sep 44	Regular	"	Col	KANEDA, Nagao (*3)	30	Attached to 35 A (TN Army.) (Regt)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	*NAGATA, Shigeichi (*4)	32	14 Area Army (Regt) Adj, transferred to 14th Arm Sec
"	1 Mar 41			" - "	"	"	Lt Col	*YAMAMORI, Tomokichi (*5)	31	Attached to 35 A (Regt)
"	"			" - 22 Sep 44	"	"	"	*TAKAYAMA, Yoshinobu (*6)	33	Attached to Manila Def Hq (TN Crossed out.) CO 2 Mobile Inf Regt - 4 Nov 44 (Regt)
"	1 Aug 41			" - "	"	"	"	*NAKAJIMA, Masakiyo (*7)	34	(Regt)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	*NISHIWAKI, Shigeru (*8)	33	(Regt)
"	1 Aug 40			" - 22 Oct 44	"	"	"	KAMI, Kokichi (*9)	31	8 Div (Regt)
"	9 Mar 43			" - 10 Aug 44	"	"	Capt	*KANAZAWA, Shozo (*10)	WO	58 BS (Bn)

(\*) etc:- (1) 橋田良三 (2) 上木三郎 (3) 窪田長夫 (4) 永田慈心 (5) 山森友吉 (6) 高山好信 (7) 中島正清 (8) 西脇茂 (9) 紙居幸三 (10) 金沢正三

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	9 Mar 43			Hq - 10 Aug 44	Regular	Inf	Capt	*OTA, Masami (*1)	WO	58 BS (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	*NISHIMURA, Isamu (*2)	WO	58 BS (Bn)
"	"			" - 19 Sep 44	"	"	"	*KUNAZAWA, Kikuo (*3)	WO	8 DA (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	*KOBAYASHI, Tatsuya (*4)	WO	8 D (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	*KATO, Masao (*5)	WO	8 D (Bn)
"	1 Aug 41			" - 5 Oct 44	"	"	Maj	*HOSHI, Mitsuhiisa (*6)	43	(Bn) 100 Div Staff - 6 Nov 41
"	1 Aug 40			" - "	"	"	"	NAGAI, Hideo (*7)	51	1 D (Bn)
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	OGAWA, Zensaburo (*8)	50	23 Div (Bn)
"	1 Dec 42			" - 5 Oct 44	"	"	"	*FUJIWARA, Yoshio (*9)	47	35 (Bn)
"	2 Aug 43			" - "	"	"	"	MAEDA, Tadashi (*10)	48	35 (Bn)

(\*1) etc:- (1) 太田正己  
(2) 西村勇

(3) 泉沢菊男  
(4) 杉達也

(5) 加藤正雄  
(6) 星光久

(7) 長嶺秀雄  
(8) 小川善三郎

(9) 藤原義雄  
(10) 前田豊

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	Name	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Dec 43			Hq - 5 Oct 44	Regular	Inf	Maj	INOUE, Megumi (*1)	49	82 Brig (Bn)
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	HUJO, Itaru (*2)	50	26 D (Bn)
"	1 Aug 41			" - "	"	"	"	WAGAI, Tokuhisa (*3)	42	58 BS (Bn)
"	1 Oct 41			" - "	"	"	"	FUKUI, Kanji (*4)	44	KAWASHIMA (*5) Det (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	KODAMA, Taisho (*6)	44	LC Inspectorate- 5 November (Bn)
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	"	"	"	SHIBAJI, Saburo (*7)	49	26 D (Bn)
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	HIDAKA, Nobuo (*8)	52	(Bn) CO-(TN Battalion number illegible.)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	KOIKE, Saburo (*9)	52	1 D (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	FUJIKURO, Rikuo (*10)	52	(Bn) 11 Independent Inf Regt - 2 Dec 44

(\*1) etc:- (1) 井上 惠 (2) 上 條 格 (3) 長 井 徳 壽 (5) 河 島 (7) 柴 藤 三 郎 (9) 小 池 三 郎  
 (4) 福 井 寛 治 (6) 兒 玉 泰 象 (8) 日 高 信 男 (10) 藤 黒 陸 夫

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Mar 44			Hq - 5 Oct 44	Regular	Inf	Maj	OKAWA, Kanoe (#1)	52	26 D (Bn) Bn Co- 11 Independent Inf Regt-25 Nov 44 1 D (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	MISE, Shinroku (#2)	52	
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	T.HARA, Kozo (#3)	52	8 D - 5 November (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	IWASHITA, Yanosuke (#4)	52	Manila Defense (Bn)
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	"	"	"	NOUCHI, Hikoshiro (#5)	49	Manila Defense (Bn)
"	1 Aug 43			" - "	"	"	"	YOSHIDA, Takashi (#6)	48	58 38 (3n)
"	1 Dec 43			" - 16 Oct 44	"	"	Capt	KANEITSU, Koichiro (#7)	53	35 A (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	ODAMURA, Ficasahi (#8)	53	105 Div (Bn)
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	HARAGUCHI, Shigetoshi (#9)	54	8 Div (Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	ABE, Saburo (#10)	54	(Bn)

(1) etc:- (1) 大川 真 (2) 真瀬 真陸 (3) 田原 毅三 (4) 若原 彌之助 (5) 野内 彦司 (6) 志田 武 (7) 兼松 幸一郎 (8) 小田 村久 (9) 原 三郎 (10) 岡部 三郎

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AFHQ ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Mar 44			Hq - 16 Oct 44	Regular	Inf	Capt	H.Y. KAWA, Kazuyoshi (*1)	54	(Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	FUKUHARA, Chokichi (*2)	54	(bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	UMEBAYASHI, Tetsuo (*3)	54	(Bn)
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	T. KEI, Sadao (*4)	54	(Bn)
"	1 Aug 44			" - "	"	"	Major	SUSUOKA, Haruichi (*5)	2d Lt 16	(Bn)
"	1 Dec 44			" - "	"	"	"	KIMURA, Tadataka (*6)	2d Lt 18	105 Div - 182 Independent Inf Bn-23 Dec 44
"	15 Sep 40	26 Oct 37 25 Mar 44	25 Feb 41	" - 11 Jul 44	Reserve	"	1st Lt	YOSHIOKA, Masanori (*7)	0	Exploitation
"	2 Dec 40	31 Oct 38 14 Jan 44	15 Oct 41	" - "	"	"	"	TADOKORO, Kozo (*8)	0	"
"	15 Sep 40	26 Oct 37 25 Mar 44	8 Nov 40	" - "	"	"	"	SHIMIZU, Yoshio (*9)	0	"
"				" - "	"	"	"	IMAI, Kiyoshi (*10)	0	"

(\*1) etc:- (1) 早川一喜  
(2) 福原長吉

(3) 梅林鉄夫  
(4) 武井定雄

(5) 藤岡治一  
(6) 木村忠孝

(7) 岩所正利  
(8) 岩所正藏

(9) 清水義雄  
(10) 今井清

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations				Hq - 11 Jul 44	Reserve		1st Lt	MUTO, Genichii (*1)	0	Exploitation
"				" - "	"		"	MIYAKI, Morrichi (*2)	0	"
"	20 Aug 42	1 Dec 40 25 Mar 44	15 Apr 43	" - "	"	Paymaster	1st Lt	ODACHI, Hisao (*3)	0	Exploitation
"	9 Mar 40	5 Jul 38 1944	28 Mar 42	" - "	"	Med	"	MATSUMOTO, Hideo (*4)	0	"
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44	" - "	" - "	"	Inf	2d Lt	MIZOGUCHI, Tetsuo (*5)	0	"
"	"	"	" - "	" - "	"	"	"	KAWAZAKI, Yoshiyasu (*6)	0	"
"	"	"	" - "	" - "	"	"	"	HAYASHIDA, Kiyoshi (*7)	0	"
"	"	"	" - "	" - "	"	"	"	ISHIDA, Shoichiro (*8)	0	"
"	"	"	" - "	" - "	"	"	"	YAMASHITA, Shinya (*9)	0	"

(\*1) etc:-- (1) 武藤 延一 (2) 松本 英夫 (3) 小太刀 次雄 (4) 山口 鐵夫 (5) 造口 鐵夫 (6) 川崎 壽保 (7) 秋田 清一 (8) 西田 庄一郎 (9) 山下 真也

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		Hq - 11 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	KIYOMI, Masaoki (*1)	0	Exploitation
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	KASAHARA, Nanaji (*2)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	SUBEI, Saburo (*3)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	HINO, Hideo (*4)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	KOH, YASHI, Masataka (*5)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	KINDO, Yoichiro (*6)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	KAGEYAMA, Misayo (*7)	0	"
"	"	"	"	" - 22 Aug 44	"	"	Prob 0	SASANUMA, Shigemasa (*8)		"
"	"	"	"	" - "	"	"	"	SUNAGA, Akira (*9)		"
"	1 Aug 41			" - 30 Sep 44	Regular	Inf	1st Lt	TAGUCHI, Kiichi (*10)	SP 14	Propaganda

(\*1) etc:-  
 (1) 清見正興  
 (2) 笠原七司

(3) 赤木三郎  
 (4) 日野英雄

(5) 小林正隆  
 (6) 金藤洋一郎

(7) 景山美隆  
 (8) 笠沼重正

(9) 須永明  
 (10) 山口燕一

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	2 Feb 44			Hq - 30 Sep 44	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	YAMAZAKI, Kiyoshi (*1)	0	Propaganda
"	30 Sep 38	11 Sep 37 8 May 44	23 Apr 38	" - "	"	"	"	IMANO, Tadashi (*2)	0	"
"	31 Mar 27	4 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	2d Lt	FUJIMOTO, Tamoyasu (*3)	0	"
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	"	M. TSUOKA, Sanrokuro (*4)	0	"
"	31 Mar 26	15 Jun 44		" - "	"	"	"	MURAI, Hideo (*5)	0	"
"				" - "	"	"	"	M. SUDO, Kazuo (*6)	0	"
"	15 Oct 41			" - 10 Oct 44	Regular	Sig (Engr)	Lt Col	TOBE, Tsukasa (*7)	32	
"	2 Aug 43			" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	TAKETOMI, Sugio (*8)	37	
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	Inf	"	SHIBUE, Yoneo (*9)	38	
"	9 Mar 40			" - 24 Oct 44	"	Fld Mt Arty	Maj	SHIRITOMI, Shigekatsu (*10)	39	102 Div Staff- 2 Nov 44

(\*1) etc:- (1) 山崎野正 (2) 今野正 (3) 藤本友安 (4) 森本三六郎 (5) 村井英一男 (6) 增田 (7) 户部喜次男 (8) 式部司次男 (9) 濑江大空男 (10) 有雷空男

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Operations	1 Oct 41			Hq - 24 Oct 44	Regular	Inf	Maj	#SETOGUCHI, Takeo (*1)	44	68 Brig Staff-6 Nov 44
"	1 Aug 42			" - 27 Nov 44	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	#KUMAGAI, Kusuo (*2)	46	102 Div Staff-6 Nov 44
"	15 Oct 41			" - 24 Oct 44	"	Inf	"	#TAKAHASHI, Rentaro (*3)	45	1 Div Staff-6 Nov 44
"	1 Dec 42			" - "	"	Mech (Inf)	"	#ITANI, Kikuo (*4)	47	2 Armored Div Staff-6 Nov 44
Administrative (Supervisory)	1 Aug 44			Adj- 7 Nov 44	"	Inf	Col	N.C.T., Shigeichi (*5)	32	Section commander (TW Lt Col TSUDA, Tsukuda (*6) crossed out.) Supervisory
"	1 Aug 41			" - 28 Jul 44	"	"	Capt	H.Y.SHI, Komaki (*7)	2d Lt 17	Commanding officer
"	1 Aug 42			" - 27 Sep 44	"	"	"	KABAZAWA, Torakichi (*8)	2d Lt 18	Health Hq (*10)
"	1 Dec 43			" - 28 Jul 44	"	"	"	SHINADA, Mataichi (*9)	2d Lt 19	Staff commander
"	20 Aug 42			" - 1944	Reserve	"	1st Lt	INAGAKI, Tadahiyo (*11)	0	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 瀬戸口武州男 (2) 熊谷九州男 (3) 高橋錬太郎

(4) 井谷菊雄 (5) 永田重一

(6) 津田佃 (7) 林駒喜

(8) 榊沢寅吉 (9) 品田又一

(10) 健司 (11) 稻垣忠弘

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14. Y. J. MY H. (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GR. DUTY-CLASS	SUMMARY
Administrative (Supervisory)	15 Sep 43			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	Capt	SHINEMITSU, Ichichi (*1)	Sp 11	IC
"	9 Mar 40			" - "	"	"	1st Lt	KOBEYASHI, Kikuo (*2)	0	Supervisory
"	15 Sep 43			" - 9 Oct 44	"	"	"	FEJERI, Mitsuo (*3)	Sp 12	"
"	31 Mar 28	16 Jun 44		" - 28 Jul 44	"	"	2d Lt	N.ITO, Masami (*4)	0	"
"	31 Mar 30	"		" - "	"	"	"	W.D., Kaoru (*5)	0	"
"	1 Mar 43			" - "	Regular	Paymaster	Capt	SHIMIZU, Masaji (*6)		26 D
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	Reserve	"	2d Lt	SUZUKI, Minoru (*7)	0	Supervisory
"	15 Sep 43			" - "	"	Inf	1st Lt	MAEDA, Kazuo (*8)	Sp 12	Med CO
"				" - 15 Oct 44	"	"	Prob O	FUJIMIZU, Kojiro (*9)	OC	Med Unit
"				" - "	"	"	"	MAKISHITA, Masao (*10)	OC	Med Unit

(#1)-etc:- (1) 伊藤 伊一 (2) 小森 伊一 (3) 家入 光雄 (4) 野原 正一 (5) 野原 正一 (6) 野原 正一 (7) 鈴木 英一 (8) 藤永 英一 (9) 藤永 英一 (10) 藤永 英一

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	Summary
Administrative (Supervisory)	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		Duty-28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	KURIMORI, Hiroshi (*1)	0	Mech. 181 Independent Inf Bn.
Engineer	1 Aug 42			Additional duty-18 Sep 44	Regular	Engr	Col	YOSHITOMI, Toshio (*2)	29	60 Southern Army Fortifications Dept
"	1 Mar 43			Additional duty-18 Sep 44	"	"	Lt Col	#SASAKI, Akira (*3)	33	Southern Army Fortifications Dept
"				Additional duty-18 Sep 44	Reserve	"	1st Lt	#NAKASHIMA, Hideo (*4)	0	Bldg Hq of Southern Army Fortifications Dept
"	1 Aug 40	30 May 38 17 Jun 44	3 Sep 40	Duty-20 Sep 44	"	"	"	SUGIYAMA, Shinzo (*5)	0	49 Fld Road
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		Additional duty-18 Sep 44	"	"	2d Lt	TANAKA, Koichi (*6)	0	Southern Supreme Hq Fortifications Duty
"	"	"		Additional duty-18 Sep 44	"	"	"	IWABUCHI, Toshihiko (*7)	0	"
"	"	"		Duty-20 Sep 44	"	"	"	N.ITO, Yoshio (*8)	0	Southern Army Fortifications Dept
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	HAYASHI, Genroku (*9)	0	"
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	MIYAMA, Yoshinori (*10)	0	"

(\*1) etc:-

(1) 栗谷

(2) 森富博敏

(3) 笠中

(4) 笠中 照秀男

(5) 杉山

(6) 田中 信孝

(7) 内藤 利芳

(8) 藤 樹彦

(9) 林源六

(10) 新義憲

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Engineer	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		Duty-20 Aug 44	Reserve	Engr	2d Lt	ORIZAKA, Hirotsuka (*1)	0	Southern Army Fortifications Dept
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		"	"	Trans	"	TAKAYASHI, Takio (*2)	0	63 Independent LT
"	"	"		Additional duty-20 Aug 44	Regular	Engr	Maj	SUGIFUJI, Taminobu (*3)	49	Southern Army Fortifications Dept
Ordnance	1 Mar 43			Ord CO-30 Nov 44	"		Maj Gen	YAMAMOTO, Sasaki (*4)	28	(TN Maj Gen YOKOO, Hiroshi (*5) is crossed out)
"	1 Mar 44			Sec member-27 Sep 44	"	Inf	Lt Col	SAWADA, Sayukichi (*6)	38	
"	10 Apr 42			Hq - 27 Jul 44	"	Tech	Maj	SKANEED, Ichibel (*7)		
"	1 Dec 44			Sec member-28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	"	NAKAO, Masatoshi (*8)	Sp 1	
"	9 Mar 43			"	"	Tech	Capt	SASAKI, Sosuku (*9)	Sp 5	
"	28 Apr 43			"	Regular	"	1st Lt	UEHIRA, Yoshio (*10)	2d Lt 21	

(7) 金枝一兵衛  
 (8) 中尾正十郎  
 (9) 佐々木惣作

(4) 山本繁樹  
 (5) 磯尾園左  
 (6) 沢田石右衛門

(1) 岩坂傳孝  
 (2) 田原多喜夫  
 (3) 杉藤茂信

(10) 上原義男

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADING CLASS	SUPPLY
Ordnance	1 Aug 41	16 Nov 39 15 Jul 44	16 Jan 42	Hq - 18 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	YAMAMOTO, Hisao (*1)	0	
"	1 Mar 44			" - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Tech	"	KUROTO, Ichimasa (*2)		
"	1 Aug 40	10 Sep 38 4 Feb 43	23 Oct 41	" - 11 Aug 44	Reserve	Engr	"	KUROTO, Hisao (*3)	0	
"	5 Mar 41			Duty-28 Jul 44	"	Trans	"	OTSUKA, Manburo (*4)	0	MT Depot
"	15 Sep 44			"	"	Tech	"	KOKURA, Shinji (*5)	0	22 Fld Arty
"	August 1942			Duty- 6 Sep 44	"	"	"	NAGAMURA, Kazuhiko (*6)	0	Southern Supreme Hq
Intelligence	1 Mar 43			Dept CO - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Paymaster	Maj Gen	KIRA, Goichi (*7)		
"	2 Mar 42			Dept member- 28 Jul 44	"	"	Lt Col	OKAFACHI, Shunsuke (*8)		
"	1 Aug 41			"	"	"	Maj	MIYAKE, Ichimatsu (*9)		
"	1 Oct 41			"	"	"	"	JITOSONO, Einosuke (*10)		

(\*1) etc:- (1) 山本壽夫  
(2) 國友一正

(3) 黒田久雄  
(4) 大塚万九郎

(5) 小倉信次  
(6) 永沼一彦

(7) 谷良五市  
(8) 大河内俊助

(9) 三宅一松  
(10) 北頭蘭榮之助

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	D. DATE OF RANK	D. DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Intelligence	8 Dec 42			Dept member- 28 Jul 44	Regular	Bldg	Maj	SHIMIZU, Jitsuo (*1)		OO Cons Unit (KOSAKU), Cons Gp (KENSETSUDAN) 4 Air duty
"	1 Mar 44			"	"	"	Capt	TSUCHIYA, Keifuku (*2)		
"	"			"	"	"	"	TAKAOKO, Eisichi (*3)		Also OO 3 Cons Unit, Cons Gp Supervisory
"	"			"	"	Paymaster	"	OSHIO, Fumio (*4)		
"	"			"	"	Bldg	"	OTSUKA, Kazutaka (*5)		
"	15 Sep 44	1 Dec 42		"	Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	OSHIO, Shigeichi (*6)	0	
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	ISHIBASHI, Shigeru (*7)	0	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		"	"	"	2d Lt	AOKI, Masachichi (*8)	0	
"	15 Jan 44			"	Regular	"	"	SHIMIZU, Ichiro (*9)		
"	2 Mar 42			Att ched- 23 Jul 44	"	"	Capt	TSURUOKA, Koriyoshi (*10)		

(\*1) etc:- (1) 清水実雄 (2) 土屋慶徳 (3) 高子榮七 (4) 大島文男 (5) 大塚和孝 (6) 岡島重一 (7) 石橋繁一 (8) 青六正一 (9) 清水一郎 (10) 恒川守宣

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATION CLASS	SUMMARY
Intendance	1 Mar 44			Attached- 28 Jul 44	Regular	Tech	1st Lt	KOJIMA, Toshi (*1)		
"	15 Sep 44	1 Dec 42		"	Reserve	Paymaster	"	ARIYAMA, Tadao (*2)	0	
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	UCHINO, Toshio (*3)	0	
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	MORIOTO, Masaaki (*4)	0	Also Cons Gp Hq
"	"	"		"	"	"	"	MATSUNURA, Denzo (*5)	0	Also 2 Cons Unit, Cons Gp
"	10 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		14 - 28 Jul 44	"	"	2d Lt	MORIOTA, Toshihira (*6)	0	
"	1 Dec 43			"	Regular	Bldg	Maj	KANEHARI, Toshio (*7)		4 Air
"	1 Aug 42			"	"	Paymaster	Capt	MORITANI, Ichiro (*8)		
"	3 Dec 42			"	"	Bldg	"	SHIBATA, Shuzo (*9)		Also CO 2 Cons Unit, Cons Gp
"	"			"	"	"	"	MORITAKE, Sadao (*10)		Also Cons Gp Hq

(\*1) etc:- (1) 小島俊 (2) 有山 逸男 (3) 内野俊 確 (4) 森本正 照 (5) 松村傳 造 (6) 山田敏 平 (7) 金成利 男 (8) 守信一 郎 (9) 芝田守 三 (10) 刑武 貞 雄

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Intendance	20 Aug 42	17 Aug 37 20 Mar 41	25 May 40	Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Paymaster	Capt	ASAMI, Osamu (*1)	0	4 Air
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	Regular	Bldg	"	IMANO, Jiro (*2)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	TAKANO, Hiroshi (*3)		
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	HIROOKA, Yosaji (*4)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	IMANISHI, Shiro (*5)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	SUGIHARA, Toichi (*6)		4 Air
"	15 Sep 43			" - "	Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	KAWAKATSU, Koichi (*7)	0	
"	1 Aug 41			" - "	"	"	"	FUJIGAKI, Katsumi (*8)	0	
"	20 Aug 42	1 Nov 40		" - "	"	"	"	MITSUMOTO, Tadao (*9)	0	
"	15 Sep 40			" - "	"	Engr	"	OTSUKA, Yoshiro (*10)	Sp 19	4 Air, also Oil Vat Unit (TUSO) Cons Gp

(\*1) etc:- (1) 渡辺 武夫 (2) 今野 武夫 (3) 高野 武夫 (4) 廣瀬 武夫 (5) 今野 武夫 (6) 今野 武夫 (7) 今野 武夫 (8) 今野 武夫 (9) 今野 武夫 (10) 今野 武夫

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE EN-TERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Inten-dance	9 Mar 40	11 Nov 38 26 Dec 43	30 Jun 42	Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	YAMASITA, Teizo (*1)	0	Also 3 Cons Unit, Cons GP
"	2 Dec 40	10 Apr 39 1 Apr 44	10 Apr 43	" - "	"	"	"	SUGIYAMA, Denichiro (*2)	0	4 Air
"	1 Aug 44		"	" - 8 Aug 44	Regular	"	Capt	SASAKI, Masaitsu (*3)		
"	15 Sep 43	1 Nov 41	"	" - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Engr	1st Lt	SANUI, Shunzo (*4)	0	4 Air
"	9 Mar 43	1 Feb 41 March 1944	October 1943	" - "	"	Inf	"	MOROTOMI, Saburo (*5)	0	
"	15 Sep 44	1 Dec 42	"	" - "	"	Trans	"	NINOMIYA, Ryozo (*6)	0	4 Air
"	1 Dec 42	"	"	" - "	"	Engr	2d Lt	YANAGUCHI, Hisao (*7)	0	
"	31 Mar 36	3 Sep 43	"	" - "	"	Inf	"	IWAGI, Shohei (*8)	0	4 Air
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43	"	" - "	"	Engr	"	OGAWA, Kin'ya (*9)	0	
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44	"	" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	IWATA, Kiyochi (*10)	0	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 山下 三郎 (2) 菅原 傳一 (3) 佐々木 正三 (4) 沢井 春三 (5) 諸富 三郎 (6) 二 逸 (7) 徳川 孝昌 (8) 若城 昌平 (9) 大川 欣也 (10) 岩田 善代

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AFDA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Intendance	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	ORITO, Shohei (*1)	0	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Fld It Arty	"	KUNIZAKI, Shirobei (*2)	0	4 Air
"	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	ITOYAMA, Shichiro (*3)	0	"
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	NINOMIYA, Tadao (*4)	0	"
"	"	"		" - "	"	Paymaster	"	YAMAGUCHI, Tokuzo (*5)	0	4 Air
"	9 Feb 43	10 Feb 43		" - "	"	"	"	OGAWA, Takashi (*6)	0	
"	3 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	"	MORI, Yoshihiko (*7)	0	Also Cons Unit, Cons Gp
"	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	TSUTSUMI, Eiyosuke (*8)	0	4 Air
"	31 Mar 27	11 Nov 27 14 Oct 37 20 Apr 44	14 May 28 15 Mar 38	" - 8 Aug 44	"	Inf	"	OKUZUMI, Shinichi (*9)	0	"
"	15 Sep 40	21 Apr 44		" - "	"	"	"	H. GIERER, Toyojiro (*10)	0	"

(\*1) etc:- (1) 折戸昌平  
(2) 國崎四郎 兵衛

(3) 赤山七郎

(4) 二宮忠雄

(5) 山口隆司

(6) 小川隆司

(7) 森久彦

(8) 菅井良介

(9) 奥住真一

(10) 萩原豊次郎

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Intelligence	15 Sep 40	25 May 44		Hq - 8 Aug 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	SHIMIZU, Kenichi (#1)	0	4 Air
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	"	NISHIMURA, Takashi (#2)	0	"
"	30 Sep 38	30 Mar 35 21 Apr 44	25 Oct 40	" - "	"	Paymaster	1st Lt	NOZAMA, Kiyoshi (#3)	0	20 Independent Med Arty
"	31 Mar 24	29 Jun 44		" - "	"	"	"	TAKIUCHI, Chukichi (#4)	0	4 Air
"	"	29 May 44		" - "	"	"	"	SHIZUKA, Michisaburo (#5)	0	Also Oil Vat Unit, Cons Gp
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	2d Lt	TANAKA, Shichiro (#6)	0	
"	15 Sep 40	25 May 44		" - "	"	Inf	"	TAKEJIMA, Ichiro (#7)	0	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - 28 Jul 44	"	Med Arty	"	TSUJINO, Masaaki (#8)	0	
"	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	ISHIDA, Jiro (#9)	0	
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	"	Engr	"	YABE, Goroku (#10)	0	

(\*1) etc:- (1) 清水賢一  
(2) 西村孝

(3) 野沢清吉  
(4) 竹内忠吉

(5) 静通三郎  
(6) 田中七郎

(7) 竹馬一郎  
(8) 辻野正秋

(9) 石田二郎  
(10) 矢部五六

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Inten- dence	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Sig	2d Lt	SAEKI, Soro (#1)	0	
"	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	"	Med Arty	"	KUBOTA, Toshio (#2)	0	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Paymas- ter	"	SUGIHARA, Yuzuru (#3)	0	
"	27 Apr 44	27 Apr 44		" - 8 Aug 44	"	"	"	AKITO, Kikitaro (#4)	0	
"	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	"	KIMUR, Minoru (#5)	0	
"	20 Jun 44			" - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Inten- dence	Prob O	TAMAKI, Shuhei (#6)		
"	"			" - 28 Jul 44	"	"	"	KOSAKA, Yasutaka (#7)		
"	"			" - "	Reserve	"	"	KANAI, Toshiro (#8)	0	4 Air
"	20 May 44			" - "	"	"	"	DOI, Ikuro (#9)	0	
"	20 Jun 44			" - "	"	"	"	YASUDA, Satoru (#10)		

(\*) etc:- (1) 佐伯宗郎 (2) 久保田敏夫 (3) 杉原護 (4) 秋戸菊太郎 (5) 木村中修平 (6) 小坂泰賢 (7) 小坂泰敏 (8) 金井敏郎 (9) 戸井郁郎 (10) 安田肇

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Inten- dance	20 Jun 44			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Inten- dance	Prob O	TOYODA, Masayoshi (*1)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	SATO, Masashi (*2)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	TSUJII, Heikatsu (*3)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	KITAGAWA, Nobuaki (*4)		
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	IIO, Masaharu (*5)		Also 3 Cons Unit, Cons Gp
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	LEUMIDANI, Kojiro (*6)		
"				Duty-December 1944		Med	1st Lt	YOSHIOKA, Yoshio (*7)		12 Army Hosp
Medical	1 Aug 44			Med CO - 28 Jul 44	Regular	"	Maj Gen	ISHII, Masaki (*8)		
"	2 Mar 42			Dept member - 28 Jul 44	"	"	Lt Col	YAMAKI, Tsunekazu (*9)		
"	1 Dec 42			"	"	Pharm-	Maj	HOHIO, Sadaaki (*10)		

(\*1) etc:- (1) 豊田正芳  
(2) 佐藤正司

(3) 辻直加信輝 (4) 北川信輝  
(5) 伊集谷幸次郎 (6) 石井正巳

(9) 山岡恒量  
(10) 堀尾貞志

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Medical	1 Dec 43			Dept member- 28 Jul 44	Regular	Med	Maj	HONDA, Jun (*1)		
"	"			"	"	"	"	UENISHI, Tadanobu (*2)		
"	1 Dec 42			"	Reserve	"	1st Lt	HOSOGAWA, Kiyoji (*3)	0	
"				Hq		Sanitary	Pmb O	SUZUKI, Saburo (*4)		
"	10 Mar 42			Duty- 1 Aug 44	Reserve	Med	Capt	NAKAJIMA, Koichi (*5)	0	6 D Med Unit
"	15 Sep 44			Duty-20 Jun 44	"	Pharm	2d Lt	KATO, Yasumitsu (*6)	0	
Veterinary				Vet CO- 2 Dec 44	Regular	Vet	Col	ICHIOKI, Tomosuke (*7)		(TW Written in pen.)
"	1 Aug 41			Vet CO- 28 Jul 44	"	"	Lt Col	KUBITA, Takeo (*8)		
"	1 Dec 43			Dept member- 28 Jul 44	"	"	Maj	IRIKI, Fujimori (*9)		
"	1 Dec 33			Dept member- 10 Aug 44	"	"	Capt.	SASAZAKI, Tatsuo (*10)		

(\*1) etc:- (1) 本田 孝 (2) 植西 忠信 (3) 細川 喜代治 (4) 鈴木 三郎 (5) 中村 小市 (6) 加藤 泰亮 (7) 市川 朝祐 (8) 栗田 武男 (9) 八木 藤雄 (10) 笠崎 龍雄

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Veterinary				17 Sep 44		Vet	1st Lt	MUKAI, Shigeoishi (*1)		
"	20 Aug 42			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	"	"	KIDO, Iwao (*2)	Sp 17	
"						"	Prob O	KURIHARA, Jiro (*3)		
"				Duty-12 Oct 44	Regular	Mech Cav	Col	MATSUMOTO, Bansaku (*4)	27	Southern Supreme Hq
"				Duty-30 Sep 44	"	Vet	Maj	FUJII, Ken (*5)		"
"	1 Aug 41			" - "	Reserve	Mech Cav	Capt	UEMOTO, Toshio (*6)	Sp 5	"
"				3 Dec 44		Vet	"	KAWAZAKI, Yoshizo (*7)		
"	2 Mar 42			Duty- 1 Sep 44	Regular	"	Lt Col	MEZAKI, Heiji (*8)		IC Inspectorate
"	9 Mar 43			" - "	"	"	Capt	SATO, Kikujiro (*9)		"
"				" - "	"	"	2d Lt	SUJII, Mokuichi (*10)		16 D Vet Hosp

(\*)1 etc:- (1) 向坂 喜岩 雄 (2) 城戸 雄 (3) 栗原 治 万 作 (4) 松本 万 雄 (5) 藤 井 謙 雄 (6) 上 本 良 雄 (7) 川 崎 良 三 (8) 目 崎 平 司 (9) 佐 藤 菊 次 郎 (10) 佐 藤 空 彦

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY	
Judiciary	1 Apr 42			Jud CO - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Jud	Col	NISHIHARA, Hideo (*1)			
"	1 Dec 43			Dept member- 28 Jul 44	"	"	Maj	KATSUO, Kazuo (*2)			
"	9 Mar 44			Dept member- 9 Oct 44	Reserve	"	1st Lt	SHIGEM, Yoshikazu (*3)	0		
"				Hq - 31 Aug 44		"	Prob O	YONENAGA, Shigetake (*4)	0		
Military Band	1 Aug 42			" - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Mill Band	Capt	TAMURA, Akioichi (*5)			
				The following (TN Fifteen.) personnel (assignments) are in accordance with Army & Secret No 6319 and No 7171							
Sp A Pld Surv and Cons	8 Dec 42			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Bldg	Capt	TAKI, Kazuji (*6)		CO 9	
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	"	"	"	KAKUTANI, Masatada (*7)		CO 4	
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	HORINO (*8) (TN Remainder illegible.)		CO 7	

(\*1) etci- (1) 西春英夫 (2) 勝尾一男 (3) 茂見義重 (4) 米友彦 (5) 田村明一 (6) 高田一二 (7) 角谷正忠 (8) 堀野

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Sp A Fld Surv and Cons	1 Mar 44			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Bldg	Capt	TOMIBE, Akira (*1)		CO 2
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	KAKUMO, Yasuo (*2)		CO 3
"	8 Dec 42			" - "	"	"	1st Lt	GOTO, Etsuro (*3)		CO 8
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	TUI, Yoshikatsu (*4)		CO 6
"	"			" - "	Reserve	Paymaster	"	TANO, Takayuki (*5)		CO 1
"	1 Mar 44			" - "	Regular	Bldg	"	KOINAI, Gento (*6)		CO 5
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	KURIHARA, Hidekazu (*7)		CO 10
"	10 Dec 38			" - "	Reserve	Paymaster	"	OZAKI, Eiichi (*8)		CO 14
"	15 Sep 43			" - "	"	"	"	GOTO, Yoshiro (*9)		CO 13
"	15 Sep 44			" - "	"	"	"	SUZUKI, Kenji (*10)		CO 12

(\*1) etc:-- (1) 富部明 (2) 尾野泰雄 (3) 後藤悦郎 (4) 由比右勝 (5) 田野卓文 (6) 小岩井源人 (7) 栗原英和 (8) 尾崎榮一 (9) 後藤義謙 (10) 鈴木謙二

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
SP A Fld Surv and Cons	15 Sep 44			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	KUNIKANE, Morishige (*1)		CO 11
"	"			" - "	"	"	2d Lt	SAKAMOTO, Naohiko (*2)		CO 15
Handling captured weapons	9 Mar 40			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	KURODA, Yoshio (*3)	0	102 D
"	1 Aug 40			" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	SHINOH.Ri, Zenji (*4)	0	105 D
"	1 Aug 41			" - "	"	Inf	"	MASUDA, Makoto (*5)	0	103 D
"	15 Sep 43			" - "	"	Med Arty	"	HASEGAWA, Kakue (*6)	0	Manila Defense
"	"			" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	KANEDA, Hideji (*7)	0	"
"	"			" - "	"	Inf	"	OTA, Hiroshi (*8)	0	100 D
"	15 Sep 44			" - "	"		"	KODAJI, Tetsutaro (*9)	0	102 D

(\*1) etc:- (1) 國兼守榮彦 (2) 坂本貞彦 (3) 黒田義善 (4) 篠原善治 (5) 瑞田誠 (6) 長谷川角衛 (7) 金田秀次 (8) 太田廣 (9) 小谷極太郎

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	N.A.M.E	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
Handling captured weapons	15 Apr 44			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Arty	1st Lt	TANABE, Masatomi (*1)	0	105 D
"	31 Mar 27			" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	2d Lt	NAGAI, Hideochiro (*2)	0	102 D
"	30 Mar 29			" - "	"	Arty	"	IWAI, Churoku (*3)	0	100 D
"	31 Mar 30			" - "	"	"	"	AKIYAMA, Takematsu (*4)	0	103 D
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	HORI, Osami (*5)	0	100 D
"	2 Mar 31			" - "	"	Fld Arty	"	TAKI, Ichisaku (*6)	0	8 D
"	28 Dec 37			" - "	"	Arty	"	HORIE, Minoru (*7)	0	Prov Med Arty Unit
"	15 Sep 40			" - "	"	Med Arty	"	NAKAYAMA, Yoshimi (*8)	0	100 D
"	1 Dec 43			" - "	"	Mt Arty	"	AOKI, Minoru (*9)	0	105 D
"	"			" - "	"	Fld Arty	"	YANO, Kazuo (*10)	0	100 D

(\*1) oto:-

(1) 田辺正彦 一郎

(2) 永井秀一郎

(3) 岩井忠六

(4) 榎山竹松

(5) 堀治

(6) 多木壹策

(7) 堀江実

(8) 中山由己

(9) 青木実

(10) 矢野一男

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AIR DIVISION (100)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE EN-TERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SERVICE
Handling captured POWs	1 Dec 43			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	SAIO, Mitsuo (*1)	0	100 D
"	"							(*)		
								Secret Order No 5304		
Acquisition to Army A Secret Order No 191	9 Mar 43			Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	Capt	YAMAGUCHI, Shinjiro (*3)	0	Shipping
"	"			" - "	"	"	"	TOLE, Kazuo (*4)	Sp 7	"
Army A Secret Order No 550				" - "	"	Arty	2d Lt	NAOI, Shinnosuke (*5)	0	105 D
	15 Sep 43	1 Nov 41 3 Apr 44	11 Jul 43	" - "	"	Paymaster	1st Lt	LIHARA, Seiichi (*6)	0	26 D
	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	"	"	2d Lt	SAKAI, Toshio (*7)	0	26 D

(\*1) etc:- (1) 佐月満男 (2) 高山福太郎 (3) 岩崎万次郎 (4) 遠岡一雄 (5) 直井信久 (6) 岩原清一 (7) 坂共利 確

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
	15 Sep 44	1 Dec 42		Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	OGAWA, Sumiji (*1)	0	Philippines Interment Camp
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 42				Inf	2d Lt	OGAWA, Sumiji (*1)	0	103 D
	31 Mar 28	21 Apr 44		" - "	"	"	"	UZUTANI, Kenzo (*3)	0	103 D
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Engr	"	AOTANI, Kenichi (*4)	0	103 D
	"	"		"	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	HASHIMOTO, Masashi (*5)	0	103 D
	1 Mar 44				Regular	Med Arty	Capt	NINOMIYA, Kyosuke (*6)	54	20 Independent Med Arty Bn
	30 Sep 38	30 Mar 35 21 Apr 44	25 Oct 40		Reserve	Paymaster	1st Lt	NOZAWA, Kiyoshi (*7)	0	"
	31 Mar 28			Hq - 28 Jul 44	"	Inf	2d Lt	MORI, Toru (*8)	0	1 Co CO, Prov Hdg Duty
				" - 5 Nov 44	"		Prob O	HISABE, Ichiro (*9)	0	Fld Supply Unit
	30 Sep 38	September 1937 5 Mar 41	February 1940	" - 28 Jul 44	"	Inf	1st Lt	YOKOGAWA, Genjiro (*10)	0	Fld Supply Unit CO

(\*1) etc:- (1) 小川純司 (2) 寺名謙三 (3) 水谷堅三 (4) 菅谷健一 (5) 橋本政士 (6) 二宮強介 (7) 野沢清 (8) 森達 (9) 長谷部一郎 (10) 横川元次郎

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd.)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
				Hq - 18 Jul 44	Reserve			TOIDE, Fumio (*1)		Fld Supply Unit
	1 Mar 44			" - 28 Jul 44	Regular	Paymaster	MaJ	TERADA, Masahiro (*2)		5 A Fld Surv and Cons
	10 Mar 42			" - "	Reserve	MP	Capt	ITO, Fumio (*3)	SP 7	14 Area Army MP
	29 Mar 43			" - "	Regular	"	2d Lt	IGARASHI, Seichi (*4)	2d Lt 22	"
	15 Sep 44	1 Dec 42		" - "	Reserve	Inf	1st Lt	MATSUO, Kooru (*5)	0	135 A
	3 Mar 33	3 Sep 38 17 Oct 41 1 Apr 44	17 Jul 40 2 Jun 42	" - "	"	"	2d Lt	SETO, Munoo (*6)	0	35 A
	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - "	"	Trans	"	IMADA, Shigeru (*7)	0	"
	30 Sep 38	27 Aug 37 17 Apr 40	31 Oct 40	" - "	"	Inf	1st Lt	FUJIMURA, Kiyoshi (*8)	0	"
	15 Sep 43	1 Dec 42		" - "	"	"	"	TOKUNAGA, Sadanobu (*9)	0	"
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	"	2d Lt	TIKAWAKA, Ichiki (*10)	0	"

(9) 德永貞信  
(10) 竹由一城

(7) 今田茂  
(8) 藤野清

(3) 伊藤麗夫  
(4) 五十嵐清一  
(5) 松尾馨  
(6) 瀬戸宗六

(\*1) etc:- (1) 栗田文雄  
(2) 寺田正弘

## OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Inf	2d Lt	IKEJIMA, Naohide (*1)	0	35 k
	"	"		" - "	"	Engr	"	WATANABE, Yutaka (*2)	0	"
	10 Apr 43	10 Apr 43		" - "	"	Inf	"	OKADA, Shigeru (*3)	0	"
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Tech	"	SAITO, Masayoshi (*4)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Armd	"	KAWANO, Yoshio (*5)		"
				" - "	"		"	TODAI, Susumu (*6)		"
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		" - "	"	Fld Mt Arty	"	FUJIDO, Ichiro (*7)		"
	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	KAWAHARA, Masayoshi (*8)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Med Arty	"	WATANABE, Takanori (*9)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Tech	"	MITSUBISHI, Sadahiro (*10)	0	"

(\*1) etc:- (1) 沈 島 直 豊  
(2) 渡 辺 秀

(3) 周 回 茂 正 義  
(4) 春 藤 正 義

(5) 河 野 喜 六  
(6) 戸 田 進

(7) 藤 堂 一 郎  
(8) 川 原 正 義

(9) 渡 辺 隆 敏  
(10) 三 橋 定 廣

OFFICER ROSTER OF 14 AREA ARMY HQ (Contd)

SECTION	DATE OF RANK	DATE ENTERED SERVICE	DATE RELEASED	DUTY-DATE OF ASSIGNMENT	COMPONENT	BRANCH	RANK	NAME	GRADUATING CLASS	SUMMARY
	1 Dec 43	1 Dec 43		Hq - 28 Jul 44	Reserve	Trans	2d Lt	MATSUZAKI, Kazu (*1)	0	35 A
	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	NISHIKAWA, Masaru (*2)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Inf	"	KITAZAWA, Yasuji (*3)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Engr	"	SERIU, Shigeo (*4)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	Armd	1st Lt	KAWANO, Kazuo (*5)	0	"
	1 Jul 44	1 Jul 44		" - 5 Sep 44	"	Inf	2d Lt	ISHIDA, Jo (*6)	0	"
	"	"		" - "	"	"	"	MASAOKA, Soratama (*7)	0	"

(\*1) etc:- (1) 松崎和 (2) 西川勝 (3) 北沢保治 (4) 芥生茂夫 (5) 河野和夫 (6) 石田徳 (7) 政岡空玉

*Enclosed 2  
 1/11/45  
 1/11/45  
 1/11/45  
 1/11/45*

EXTRACTS FROM ADVATIS BULLETIN NO. 132,  
dated 8 January 1945

ITEM 2 PI - Date not given. Recd Sixth Army ATIS Adv Ech -  
601020 12 Dec 44. (Batch 4101) Recd ADVATIS - 20 Dec 44.

Bound carbon copy and mimeographed file containing  
SHO (\*2) Group (SHUDAN), SHOBU (\*3) and 1 WATARI (\*4)  
Opn Orders, issued 22 Jul - 3 Oct 44. Classified:  
"Military Ultra Secret". 23 pp

Extracts:

\*\*\*\*\*

SHOBU Opn Order No A-76 issued 27 Sep 44.

1. CGs of 35 Army, 103 and 105 Divisions will hasten the preparations for operations in accordance with appendix "Regulations Governing Use of Liaison Boats". 1 Survey and Construction Unit Hq CO will leave 35 Army and attach liaison boat units and harbor survey and construction units as follows:  
  
35 Army - 7 and 10 Liaison Boat Units and Survey and Construction Units.  
103 Div - 5 Liaison Boat Unit and Survey and Construction Units.  
105 Div - 6 Liaison Boat Units and Survey and Construction Units.
2. 1 Harbor Survey and Construction Unit Hq will be located in vicinity of SAKURA Barracks and assist in preparations for operations of forces mentioned in Item 1.
3. PI Railroad Unit CO and 3 Shipping Transport CO will give priority for the transport of forces mentioned in Item 1.

YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki (\*2) CG of  
14 Area Army.

\*\*\*\*\*

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 29 November 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparnon  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 2

EXTRACTS FROM ATIS BULLETIN NO.

1680, Dated 3 January, 1945

Page 5

ITEM 7 PALO. LEYTE - 1 Nov 44. Recd Sixth Army ATIS adv Ech - 6 Nov 16810 44. Recd ATIS SWPA - 25 Nov 44.

G

File of mimeographed miscellaneous notices. Partially classified "Military - Most Secret." Dated 3 Jan 44 - 27 Sep 44. Issuing authorities various. Kept by KODAMA Unit (\*5). 298 pp.

Summary:

\*\*\*\*\*

XVIII. "Notice Concerning Change of Code Names." Issued 12 Aug 44 by Adjt, I 6554 Force.

Force	Old Code Name	New Code Name
14 Area Army	WATARI (*1)	SHOBU (TN Or NAOTAKE.) (*2)
14 Area Army Hq	WATARI 1600	SHOBU (TN Or NAOTAKE.) 1600
35 Army		NAO (*3) (TN Or SHO.)
35 Army Hq		NAO (TN Or SHO.) 18200

\*\*\*\*\*

ITEM 8 File of mimeographed intelligence reports. Classified "Military - Most Secret." Cover period 11 Jan 44 - 15 Feb 44. Issued by WATARI Group (SHUDAN) (TN 14 Army.) Hq. Unit keeping file not stated. 59 pp.

Summary:

WATARI Group (SHUDAN) Intelligence Record (B) No 147 (11 Jan - 20 Jan 44).

WATARI GROUP (SHUDAN) Intelligence Record (B) No 148 (21 Jan - 31 Jan 44).

WATARI Group (SHUDAN) Intelligence Record (B) No 150 (1 Feb - 15 Feb 44).

These reports concern punitive activities against guerrillas during the periods stated.

\*\*\*\*\*

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Armed Forces of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 29 November 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparnon  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: Exhibit No. 3

RESTRICTED

EXTRACT FROM  
ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA  
CURRENT TRANSLATIONS

no. 152

Date: 20 Feb 45

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Received.

Exhibit No. 4

EXHIBIT 4

RESTRICTED

S E C R E T

Document No. 10. (ATIS Citation: Doc. No. 601285, ADVATIS TRANSLATION No. 50)

Full translation of bound mimeographed pamphlet titled "PHILIPPINES Operation Plan Summary". Issued 11 Oct 44 by SHOBU Group (SHUDAN) Hq. IPIL Area - 2 Jan 45.

PHILIPPINES OPERATION PLAN SUMMARY 11 OCT 44.

SUMMARY OF PHILIPPINES OPERATIONS GUIDE

I PLAN

1. OO Area will be the focal point. We will seek decisive combat with the attacking enemy in this area and will destroy him.
2. Key points in  $\triangle\triangle\triangle$  Area will be defended to the utmost so as to enable our Navy and Air to act unhindered and to bring about a setback in the enemy's plan to establish forward air and naval bases.
3. This operation will be carried out in close cooperation with the air and navy. However, even when the above cooperation cannot be expected, the Area Army will carry on independently and will destroy the enemy.

II GUIDE

1. Further preparations or alteration of preparations will be made following changes of dispositions of the troops.

The above will be completed by the end of Oct. The plan may be partly hindered by enemy air and naval action and as a result our transportation plan may be delayed. Suitable measures must therefore be taken to cope with the situation.

Should the enemy's main strength attack, a counter-attack will be carried out. During the preparation phase, every possible air will be rendered to air and navy to enable them to carry out air-navy operations successfully.

2. All of the PHILIPPINES will be divided into three sectors, namely  $\square\square$  Sector, OO Sector and  $\triangle\triangle\triangle$  Sector. Instructions are as follows:

a.  $\square\square$  Sector

Important islands will be defended by a force of one independent mixed brigade, and any intention of the enemy, especially one of advancing air and naval bases, will be checked here. When attacked by the enemy, cooperate with our Air and Navy in their counter-attacks.

- (a) Land combat in this area will be fought by garrison unit (SHUBI) alone from beginning to end.

b. OO Sector

This sector will be the main battle ground in the course of PHILIPPINES operations. Area Army will concentrate its strength here for a decisive battle and will annihilate the main strength of the enemy in his attempt to capture OO.

Operation instructions are given in detail in Appendix "OO Area Decisive Combat Instructions". (TN See Document 601218.)

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

S E C R E T

Exhibit No. 4

c.  $\triangle \triangle \triangle$  Sector

The purpose of operations in this area is to check the advance of enemy air and naval bases so as to enable our Air and Navy to carry out their operations successfully. Therefore, if the enemy lands, local ground forces will carry out counter-attacks and must secure the key positions at all costs. Our air bases and other points where the enemy may land are considered key positions which must be held. Special importance is attached to ①, ②, ③ and ④ Sectors.

d. Each district will carry out operations independently. However, boats will be prepared to transfer a portion of the strength if and when the occasion demands it.

3. Combat in each district will be carried out according to the following instructions:

a. Although position construction varies according to purpose and terrain, two different positions will, as a rule, be constructed, one near the beach and the other behind it. Two positions will be connected by a deep trenches. To cope with enemy shelling and bombing, positions will be concealed or dispersed. Make the best use of terrain.

b. Having made thorough preparations, concentrated counter-attacks against the enemy will be carried out, in order to destroy him with one blow.

c. Army - Navy unity and the execution of the "sure-fire operations (combat)" with unremitting efforts, are vital throughout this operation in order to decide the issue.

Cooperation of our Air and Navy may not be possible depending on circumstances, and preparations will be made to carry out the operation alone.

d. When cooperation of our Air and Navy is possible, combat will be guided as follows:  
Combat guidance of the ground troops:

(1) Cooperation of our Air and Navy cannot be expected under the following circumstances:

(a) When the enemy makes a landing despite attacks by our Air and Navy upon the enemy convoy.

(b) When our Air and Navy go out in search of subsequent enemy convoys after the first convoy has succeeded in landing.

(c) When ground troops have to fight alone due to the lack of the above mentioned cooperation.  
In all the above cases, as far as land combat is concerned, air cooperation cannot be relied upon.

(2) Ground Combat Guidance

(a) If the circumstances are as in paragraph (a) of the preceding section (when air and naval attacks are being carried out against the first wave of the enemy convoy), in order to proceed without loss of time to the beach where the enemy landing is expected, and to destroy the enemy at that point, a clean picture of enemy situation and intentions, as well as those of our Air and Navy must be presented.

S E C R E T

Guidance must be such that the battle will be fought near the beach positions, thus facilitating the destruction of the enemy by our concentrated power. Sometimes however, in spite of our efforts, the battle develops very slowly.

(b) If the circumstances are as in paragraph (b) of the previous section, (when our Air and Navy attack subsequent enemy convoys), the principle in attacking the enemy at the beach is the same as that in the previous case, and similarly, a gradual development of the battle will be avoided.

The enemy must be destroyed at one blow by our concentrated fire. The time of attack by our Air upon the subsequent enemy convoys must be taken into consideration.

Forces closest to the water must prevent the enemy from advancing and must secure important points to facilitate operations by the main strength.

(c) Should the case be as in paragraph (c) of the preceding section, (where no cooperation by Air and Navy is expected), land combat will be conducted independently. The main strength will make preparations in the rear positions, where naval bombardment is not effective, and will either attack the enemy at the beach when he lands, or will remain in these rear positions to meet enemy attacks.

In the latter case, army forces and naval ground forces near the beach will do their utmost to prevent the enemy from landing or will hinder the enemy's advance before joining up with the main strength in combat. The group (HEIDAN) entrusted with the responsibility of securing key points must crush the enemy regardless of cost, at the special positions constructed for this purpose.

(d) Combat guidance for combating enemy landings away from our dispositions regardless of our powerful Air and Navy support, and combat guidance for combating the enemy when there is no air support, depend on the general situation and the battle situation of the particular area.

However, even in the above cases, decisive battle must be planned, and taking advantage of every opportunity, counter-offensives will be launched.

(e) Combat guidance for powerful special combat units will be in accordance with paragraph (1).

(f) Efforts should be made to counter-attack during the initial phases of their landing.

(3) Taking the possible destruction of communication and supply lines into consideration, plans should be made in regard to means of self-support, storing and preserving supplies and protection of communications. Make the best use of terrain and material on hand.

(4) Any attempt by airborne troops during the operation must be defeated.

(5) In view of the special characteristics of the PHILIPPINE Operations, subversive activities of the residents and attacks in our rear by airborne raiding forces must be considered. In order to avoid mistakes in conducting the operations, take precautions against armed guerrillas, subjugate them quickly, and put a stop to their activities.

S E C R E T

S E C R E T

III Group (HEIDAN) Disposition

1. □ □ Sector

61 IMB (including the newly combined force which has six infantry battalions as its nucleus) will be disposed as follows:

TSUKIJIMA (\*1) Two and a half infantry battalions.

KAJIMA (\*2) and Half an infantry battalion.

MIZUSHIMA (\*3) Half an infantry battalion.

KIJIMA (\*4) One infantry battalion.

KANEJIMA (\*5) One and a half infantry battalions.

TSUCHIJIMA (\*6) One platoon for lookout duty.

Troops on each island will fight independently.

2. ○○ Sector

Groups (HEIDAN) (forces) under direct command of the area army will conduct combat under direct guidance of the area army.

3. △△△ Sector

Groups under SHO Group (\*1) (SHUDAN) (less one portion), 55 IMB, and various shipping forces, will be under the supervision of SHO Group CG. The basic disposition of troops is as follows:

- (1) About one division.
- (2) More than one division.
- (3) Composed primarily of five or six infantry battalions.
- (4) About six infantry battalions.  
About one artillery battalions
- (5) (6) (7) One portion.—
- (8) (9) (10) One portion.
- (11) About one battalion.
- (12) One portion.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*George E. Mounsey*  
Lt. USNR

S E C R E T

EXTRACT FROM ATIS BULLETIN NO.  
1841, Dated 7 March 1945,  
Pages 4, 5, 6.

(ITEM 3, DOCUMENT 602454)

"Bound handwritten and carbon-copied File of Organization Reports pertaining to organization of Prov Fld Arty Btrys and AT (SOKUSHA) Cos, Dated 6-20 Dec 44. Kept by MIYOSHI (\*1) Unit. 21 pp. (Partly translated in XIVCAE Translation 0034, Batch 299, Item 6).

"Extracts:

SHOBU (\*2) Staff Movement Order No. 22.  
SHOBU Group (SHUDAN) Order. 6 Dec 44  
SAKURA Barracks

1. The organization of the Prov Fld Arty Btry and AT Co is as shown in the annex.
2. In accordance with regulations as shown in the annex, the KAWASHIMA (\*3) Group (HEIDAN) and MANILA Defense CO will organize the Prov Fld Arty and AT Cos and hereafter will command them.

CG of SHOBU Group  
YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki  
(\*4)

"Annex 1

Chart of forces to be organized, time, components of organization, and OCs of organization.

Forces to be organized:

a. 3 and 4 Prov Fld Arty Btrys.

Component	- (See Appendix 2)
OC Organization	- KAWASHIMA Inf Group CG
Time	- From 15 Dec to 20 Dec

Regulations:

The above units will be organized with a cadre of reinforcement personnel designated in SHOBU Movement Order No 753, and with replacements designated in SHOBU Movement Order No. 74.

b. 4 Prov AT Co

Component	- Appendix 3
OC Organization	- MANILA Defense CO
Time	- From Dec 10 to 15 Dec

Regulations:

The above unit will be organized with a cadre of reinforcement personnel designated in SHOBU Movement Order No. 753.

T/O of 4 Prov Fld Arty Btry (MIYOSHI Unit),  
20 Dec 44.

Co CO	- 1st Lt MIYOSHI, Shugoro (*5)
Hq Plat Ldr	- 2d Lt OTA, Genichi (*6)

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Received: \_\_\_\_\_  
 Exhibit No. 5

(ITEM 3, DOCUMENT 602454, continued)

1 Plat Ldr - 2d Lt IANO, Seichiro (\*1)  
2 Plat Ldr - 2d Lr SAKAMOTO, Mitoishi (\*2)  
Supply Train Ldr - Sgt  
Sgt Major - Sgt

NCO's in charge - 9

Survey  
Signal  
Supply  
Ord  
Gas

Sqd Ldrs (4)

EM - Bugler 1, Runners 3, Surveyors 5, Wire  
Signal men 10, Wagon Masters 8, Gun (SEMPO)  
Unit 4, Supply Train 2, Spare Parts Car 2  
Survey 1.

Drivers - 28 (Sqds 8, Train 2, Survey 1, Spare  
Parts Car 1, Ordinary car 2, Assts 14)

Gun crew - 55

Total - 125  
Personnel above T/O - 24  
Grand Total - 149

Remarks: Other than those appearing on the T/O,  
there are 64 EM originally assigned to  
this unit.

Patients: EM - 9  
Attached to KAWAKITA (\*3) Unit - 55

Present Inventory table of the main weapons:

	<u>3 Prov Fld Arty Btry</u>			<u>4 Prov Fld Arty Btry</u>		
	<u>Fixed No</u>	<u>Present No</u>	<u>Excess</u> (Deficiency)	<u>Fixed No</u>	<u>Present No</u>	<u>Excess</u> (Deficiency)
Type 95 Sword	1	1		1	0	(1)
Type 30 Bayonet	113	140	27	113	145	32
Type 38 Rifle	30			30	29	(1)
			Remarks: Type 38 Inf rifles 5, Captured rifles 25			Remarks: Type 38 Inf rifles 2, Captured rifles 27.
Type 14 Pistol	11	0	(11)	11	0	(11)
Mobile Type 90 Fld Gun	4	3	(1)	4	0	(4)
Mobile Type 90 Fld Gun, Amn wagon	12	0	(12)	12	0	(12)
Mobile Type 90 Spare Parts Car	1	0	(1)	1	0	(1)

(continued on the following page)

(ITEM 3, DOCUMENT 602454, continued)

	<u>3 Prov Fld Arty Btry</u>			<u>4 Prov Fld Arty Btry</u>		
	<u>Fixed No</u>	<u>Present No</u>	<u>Excess</u> (Deficiency)	<u>Fixed No</u>	<u>Present No</u>	<u>Excess</u> (Deficiency)*
New Type 90 Light Obsn Car	1	0	(1)	1	0	(1)
Type 38 Am	900	2250	1350	900	1550	650
				For captured rifles only.		
Type 14 Pistol Am	352	0	(352)	352	0	(352)
Mobile Type 90 Fld Gun and Howitzer (RYUDAN) Cartridges	672			672	0	(672)
Type 13 Binoculars	4	0	(4)	4	0	(4)
Bugle	1	0	(1)	1	0	(1)
Type 94 Tractor	12	0	(12)	12	0	(12)
			Remarks: Already received 6 trucks.			
Passenger car (A, 1 Small)	1	0	(1)	1	0	(1)
Command Car (A)	1	0	(1)	1	0	(1)

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 28 October 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparnon  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.



NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA, after having been duly sworn, testified at New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa, Rizal, P.I., on 1 October 1945, as follows:

Q. What is your full name?

A. Naokata UTSUNOMIYA.

Q. What is your rank in the Japanese Army?

A. Major General.

Q. What is your age?

A. 47.

Q. What is your home in Japan?

A. 170-9, 2-Chome, Harajiku, Shibuyaku, Tokyo.

Q. How long have you been in the army?

A. About 25 years.

Q. When did you come to the Philippines?

A. About September 7, 1942.

Q. Where were you stationed during the period from the beginning of the war to the time you came to the Philippines?

A. Military attache in Brazil and I left on an exchange ship and arrived in Japan about August, 1942.

Q. What was your official position here in the Philippines?

A. Staff officer and Director of General Affairs, Military Administration.

Q. On whose staff?

A. General TANAKA.

Q. Was he the commanding general in the Philippines then?

A. Yes.

Q. And the first commander in the Philippines was General HOMMA, is that right?

A. Yes.

Q. How long was HOMMA commander?

A. I do not know because when I came TANAKA was commander already.

Q. How long was TANAKA commander?

A. 7 or 8 months.

Q. Who took over from him?

A. General KURODA.

Q. When did he come in?

A. Some time in May, 1943.

Q. How long was KURODA in?

A. He went to Japan some time in October of last year and was succeeded by YAMASHITA.

Q. What were your duties as staff officer?

A. I was mainly in charge of affairs relating to the Philippine Executive Commission established under the military administration.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 7

RESTRICTED

- Q. Who was your immediate superior officer?  
A. General WATI, who was the chief of staff when I came.
- Q. Was he operating directly under the commanding general?  
A. Yes.
- Q. Who was the commanding general of the Defenses of Greater Manila?  
A. Maybe Colonel IMAI.
- Q. And do you know when he came to the Philippines?  
A. He was already in command of the Manila defense forces when I arrived. Soon after I arrived he was transferred to another office.
- Q. I would just like to know in general what you did, that is, what were your duties and responsibilities?  
A. My principal duty was to assist in affairs relating to military administration in general under General WATI.
- Q. What did you have to do with the Philippine Executive Commission?  
A. I was in charge of general affairs relating to military administration and therefore I had much to do with this Executive Commission.
- Q. What was the Executive Commission supposed to do?  
A. I believe that the Philippine Executive Commission was created due to the belief on the part of the Japanese Army authorities that administration in the Philippines should be done by the Filipinos themselves, and when I arrived the Executive Commission was organized already and I have no idea as to the details surrounding the creation of that organization.
- Q. But what did they do?  
A. The Executive Commission was the organ that took charge of matter pertaining to commerce, economics, communications, transportation, agriculture, and other fields, each branch headed by a commissioner. The organization was divided into departments including one for each of the above fields.
- Q. What was your relationship to it?  
A. I was to act as liaison officer bringing at times instructions from my superior officers to the commissioners.
- Q. You said you were in charge of general affairs at headquarters here in the military administration?  
A. This military administration was an organization coming under the jurisdiction of the headquarters and I held ex-officio position in the military administration while I was staff officer of the headquarters.
- Q. What were the duties of the military administration?  
A. There were organized in the military administration almost the same number of departments as the Philippine Executive Commission and each department had close contact with the corresponding department in the Commission.
- Q. Where was your headquarters located?

RESTRICTED

- A. Agriculture Building, Manila, where the Japanese military headquarters was located. The duties were divided into three departments; (1) Strategic Operation, G-1; (2) Intelligence, G-2; and (3) Affairs relating to general administration, G-3.
- Q. Where did the war prisoners headquarters fit in?
- A. Under No. (3). In reality the war prisoners headquarters received direct instructions from the commanding general, and department No. (3) only gave advice and minor instructions.
- Q. How about the civilian internees?
- A. They were under the commanding general of war prisoners.
- Q. But that was not true before February, 1944, is that right?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You said G-3 gave minor instructions, what kind of instructions were they?
- A. In accordance with the directions of the commanding general in the Philippines. I don't think these instructions covered anything but administrative routine.
- Q. To whom did they give instructions?
- A. To the commanding officer of war prisoners headquarters.
- Q. Do you know where the war prisoners headquarters was in the Philippines?
- A. It was housed in the former Philippine Department of Education Building.
- Q. Did this war prisoners headquarters have charge of both army prisoners and prisoners taken by your navy?
- A. I once had occasion to go with General KURODA to a war prisoner camp and I saw naval officers there, so I believe that war prisoners also includes those taken by the navy.
- Q. Was the commanding general of the Japanese army for the Philippines in charge of the naval forces here too?
- A. No, the commanding general was only in charge of the Japanese army.
- Q. We heard that when everything was in confusion General YAMASHITA was in control of both. Is that right?
- A. After January 6, 1945, General YAMASHITA took over control of all land fighting and had tactical command of navy units fighting on land.
- Q. If there were any marines or sailors fighting in Manila, he would be in charge of them too. Is that right?
- A. Yes. But the navy had no marines.
- Q. Did you ever come into contact with a man named Kitaro KATO?
- A. I think this man might have been a former staff member of the Foreign Office. I remember having met him once or twice.
- Q. How did you happen to meet him?
- A. I remember that Mr. KATO came up to me thinking that he would be able to carry out the business which he was occupied with at the moment, and that was to ask some money

RESTRICTED

from the Red Cross for the expenditures needed in the Santo Tomas Camp.

Q. Why did he come to you?

A. Mr. KATO was commandant of Santo Tomas Camp and Mr. KODAKI who was in the army headquarters was in charge of internee affairs. KATO came to see me because KODAKI was then in Tokyo on leave. KODAKI worked under me as Chief of the Foreign Affairs Section.

Q. Was KODAKI working in the Philippines when you were here?

A: Mr. KODAKI was already here in the Philippines when I arrived. Mr. KODAKI was a superior officer to Mr. KATO and was giving orders to him.

Q. What duties did you have that involved KODAKI?

A. I was taking charge of general affairs and Mr. KODAKI was section chief under me, and another reason is that I had been a military attache in some countries and had many friends on the staff of the Foreign Office.

Q. Do you remember a Capt. TOHO?

A. I do not know him.

Q. Do you remember a Capt. UGA?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know his first name?

A. Akira. He died of malaria in May, 1945.

Q. Did you see his body?

A. I did not actually see his body but his remains only. He died in Inticak, Mountain Province.

Q. What was Capt. UGA's job?

A. At the beginning he was a member of the staff of the branch office of the military administration in the province.

Q. And then what did he do?

A. He was transferred to the head office of the military administration.

Q. And what were his duties there?

A. He took charge of affairs relating to foreign residents in the Philippines and later he was in charge of administering the properties of enemy aliens.

Q. Who was in charge of enemy property here?

A. At the beginning the alien property custodian was Lt. Col. KAWAKAMI whose first name I do not know. When I came he was no longer here.

Q. How long was he here?

A. He stayed in the Philippines about 1-1/2 years, that is after he resigned.

Q. How long did he retain his post?

A. I think he stayed in his post around half a year, from about January to June, 1942.

Q. Then who came in?

A. Mr. KODAKI.

RESTRICTED

- Q. Who came in after him?  
A. I cannot remember the name but he was a staff member of the Foreign Office.
- Q. Was he an army officer or a civilian?  
A. A civilian.
- Q. Who else worked in the enemy alien property office that you know of?  
A. I think mostly staff members of the Foreign Office.

/s/ Naokata Utsunomiya  
/t/ NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES) )  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) ) SS  
TOWN OF MUNTINLUPA ) )

I, NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA, of lawful age, being sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of five (5) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Naokata Utsunomiya  
/t/ NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22 day of October, 1945.

/s/ Jerome Richard  
/t/ JEROME RICHARD, Capt., TC  
Investigating Officer, War  
Crimes Investigating Det.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES) )  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) ) SS  
TOWN OF MUNTINLUPA ) )

I, TADASHI YABE, at present interned at New Bilibid, Muntinlupa, Rizal, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing five (5) pages to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/s/ Tadashi Yabe  
/t/ TADASHI YABE

RESTRICTED

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of October, 1945.

/s/ Jerome Richard  
/t/ JEROME RICHARD, Capt., TC  
Investigating Officer,  
War Crimes Investigating  
Detachment

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, JEROME RICHARD, Capt., O-1945048, TC, certify that on 1 October 1945, personally appeared before me NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA and according to TADASHI YABE, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said NAOKATA UTSUNOMIYA had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

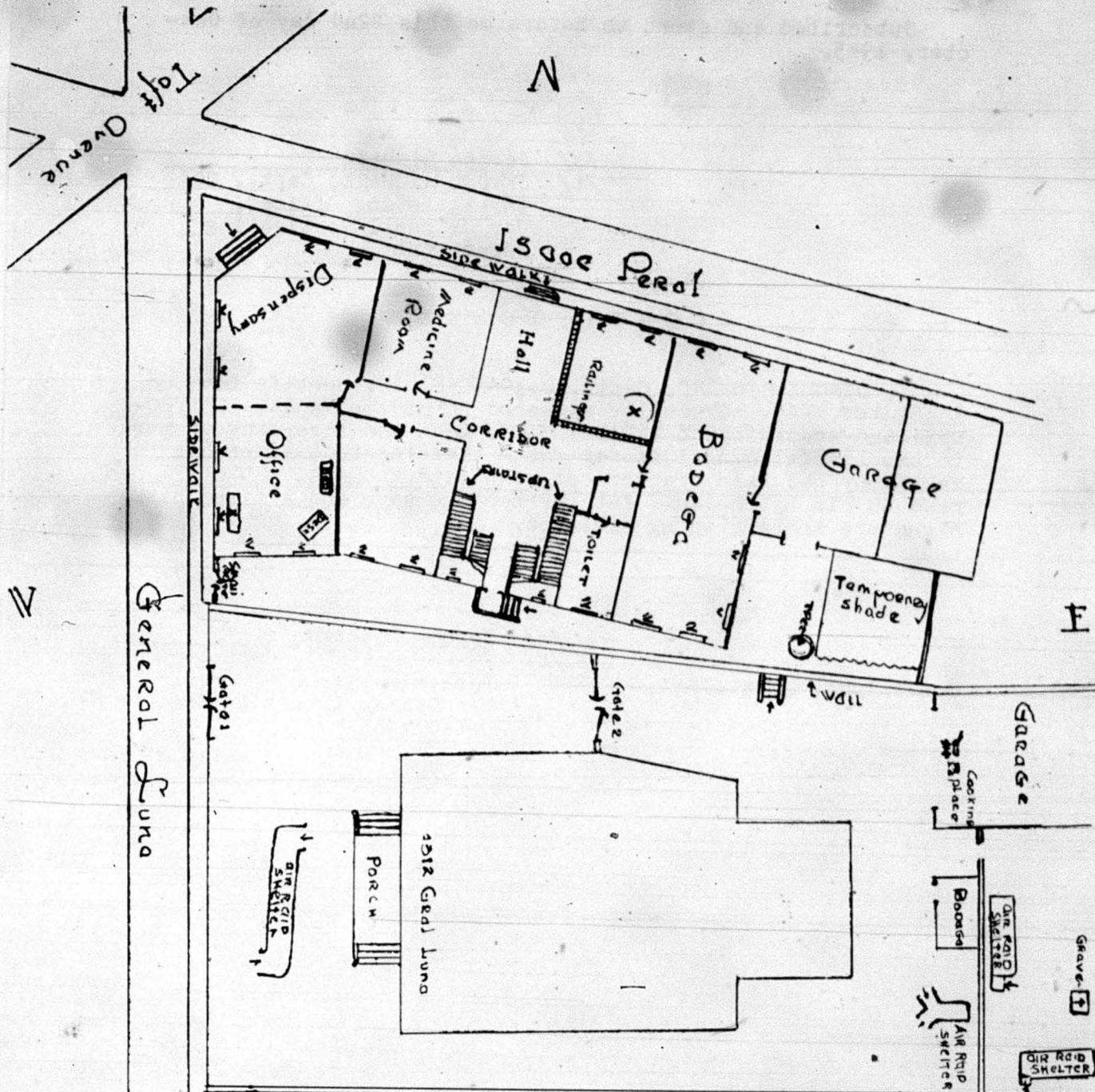
Muntinlupa, Rizal, P.I.

/s/ Jerome Richard  
/t/ JEROME RICHARD, Capt., TC  
Investigating Officer,  
War Crimes Investigating  
Detachment

22 October 1945.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*George E. Mouny*  
Lt. U.S.N.R.



A certified true copy.  
 Milton S. Seligman  
 1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs. Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 8

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

5

Exhibit 8

RESTRICTED

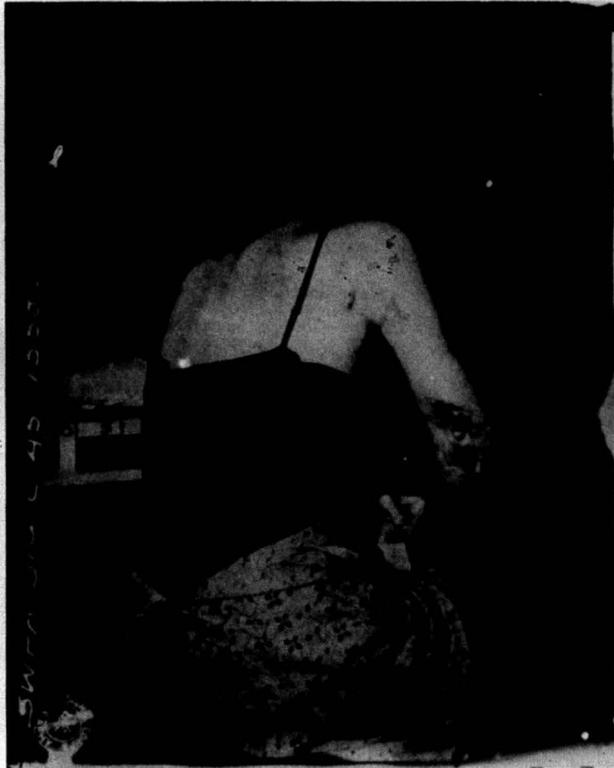


EXHIBIT 9

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 9

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 10

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 10

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 11 - - - No Ruling

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 12 - - Omitted in Numbering

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 13

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 13

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 14

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 14

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED

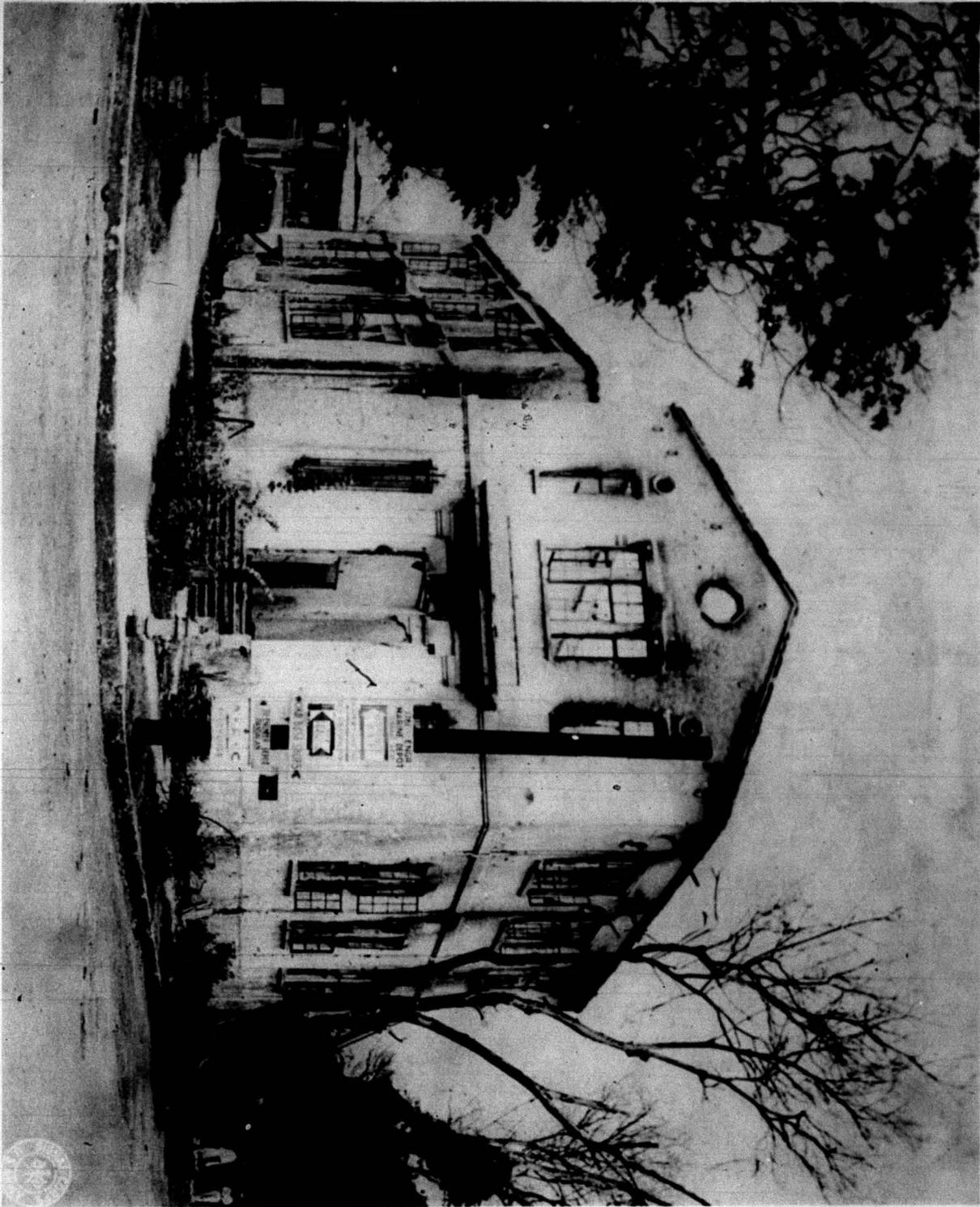


EXHIBIT 15

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 15

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 16

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 16

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 17

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 17

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 18

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

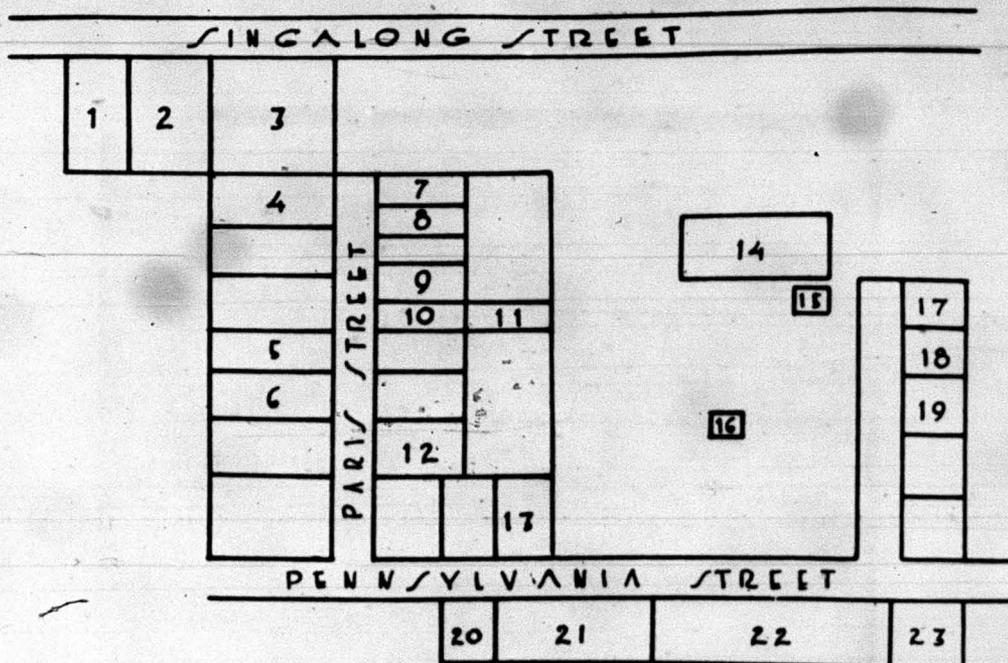
Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 18

RESTRICTED



Legend:

- 1 - Home of Escobar
- 2 - Home of Jose P. Guido
- 3 - Home of Mrs. Francisco Carlos
- 4 - Home of Alejo Valdes
- 5 - Home of Professor Sinco
- 6 - Home of Ernesto Lagdameo
- 7 - Home of Llamas
- 8 - Home of Miguel Bona
- 9 - Home of Joseph Gaskell
- 10 - Property of Nippon Bazar
- 11 - Home of Etienne Szollosi
- 12 - Home of Augustin Locsin
- 13 - Cosmopolitan Dancing School
- 14 - Japanese Paper Factory
- 15 - Place of Execution
- 16 - Open field
- 17 - Jap Hospital
- 18 - Home of Antonio Beltran
- 19 - Home of Arbadji
- 20 - Home of Mrs. Zoya Popova
- 21 - Home of Policarpio
- 22 - Home of Mrs. Y. S. Day
- 23 - Home of H. A. Benz

Witness  
 Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Received

Exhibit No 19

Diagram of Neighborhood of Scene

CONFIDENTIAL

I, H. B. WENSTER, 1st Lt., GROSSBORN, JAGD, hereby certify that the foregoing is a plat showing the location of the atrocity and other places as fixed by the testimony contained in the report.

Classification changed from  
 Secret to Restricted by order  
 of the Secretary of War  
 Raymond A. Sweeney, # 14  
 23 October 1945  
 71

*H. B. Wenster*  
 H. B. WENSTER  
 1st Lt., JAGD

RESTRICTED

EXHIBIT 19

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 20

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 20

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 21 - - - Rejected

RESTRICTED

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 22 - - - Not Offered

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED



U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 23

Received

EXHIBIT 23

RESTRICTED

R E S T R I C T E D

GLORIA ILILLO, after having been duly sworn, testified on 20 June 1945 as follows:

Q. Will you state your name?

A. Gloria Ilillo.

Q. How old are you?

A. 25.

Q. What is your nationality?

A. Filipino.

Q. Where do you live now?

A. 1318 C. Interior, Pennsylvania Street.

Q. Are you the maid of Mrs. Arbadji who lives at that address?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you living at the same place on the 7th day of February 1945?

A. Yes.

Q. On that date did you see any Japanese taking Filipino civilians to the Japanese paper factory?

A. Yes.

Q. How many times did the Japanese take Filipino civilians to the paper factory on that date?

A. I saw the Japanese taking Filipino civilians to the paper factory 3 times.

Q. What time of the day was the first group taken to the paper factory?

A. 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon.

Q. How many Filipino civilians were taken at that time?

A. Three.

Q. How many Japanese were with them?

A. Two.

Q. Where were the Filipino civilians taken by the Japanese?

A. They came from the direction of Pennsylvania Avenue across the open field to the Japanese paper factory.

Q. Did you see the first group go in the paper factory?

A. Yes, after they went in the paper factory I heard some shots.

Q. How many shots did you hear?

A. 3 shots.

Q. How long was it after the civilians entered the paper factory did you hear the 3 shots?

A. Within just a few moments.

Q. Did you see those civilians return from the paper factory?

A. No, they did not return.

Q. Did you see the Japanese soldiers return to the paper factory?

A. Yes.

-243-

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 27

/s/ G.I.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q. What time of the day was it that you saw the second group?  
A. I do not recall the time that the second group was taken.
- Q. How many civilians were in the second group?  
A. 8.
- Q. How many Japanese were with them?  
A. 6.
- Q. Were the civilians tied?  
A. Yes, the civilians were tied with their hands behind their back and the Japanese were in front and back on each side.
- Q. How were the Japanese armed?  
A. One of them had a sword, the others were armed with guns and bayonets on them.
- Q. Where was the second group when you saw them?  
A. The second group was in the open field in front of the paper factory going towards the paper factory but I did not see them enter because I went inside the house.
- Q. Did you hear any shots shortly after you saw the second group?  
A. No I did not hear.
- Q. What time of the day did you see the third group of civilians taken to the paper factory by the Japanese?  
A. At 6:00 o'clock I saw the third group being taken to the paper factory. There were about 9 civilians some of them were Filipinos and some of them white people.
- Q. Did you know how many of them were Filipinos?  
A. No.
- Q. How were the civilians tied?  
A. The Filipinos were tied behind their back but the white people were not tied.
- Q. How many Japanese were with the third group?  
A. 10 Japanese.
- Q. How were those Japanese armed?  
A. Two of them had a sword and the remainder with spears and guns.
- Q. Where was the third group of civilians when you first saw them?  
A. I first saw them on Pennsylvania Avenue entering the open field in front of the paper factory.
- Q. Where were they taken?  
A. They went to an air raid shelter in the field in front of the paper factory.
- Q. What did they do in the air raid shelter?  
A. The Japanese lined the civilians up as though they were going to shoot them there. One of the officers spoke to the others and then left the air raid shelter and went to a hole in front of the Arbadji property. The same officers then motioned them to the paper factory which they did.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q. What did they do in the paper factory?  
A. All of the third group went inside the paper factory and in about 15 minutes they came out.
- Q. Where then did they go after they came out?  
A. They went across the field back towards the Pennsylvania Avenue.
- Q. Did you see the third group after that?  
A. The third group was brought back across the open field to the Japanese paper factory.
- Q. What did the Japanese do the second time that they took the third group to the paper factory?  
A. They took them to the southwest corner of the paper factory building. The civilians had a cloth tied before their eyes and I saw three Japanese shoot the civilians.
- Q. What did the Japanese do after they shot the civilians?  
A. They went to a building where they were using as a hospital near the paper factory.
- Q. Did you know or recognize any of the civilians who were taken to the Japanese paper factory by members of the Japanese military forces on that day?  
A. No, I did not recognize any of them.
- Q. Did you recognize any of the members of the Japanese military forces who were in charge of the civilians taken to the paper factory on that day.  
A. No.
- Q. Can you state what branch of the Japanese military forces those Japanese were in?  
A. No.
- Q. Did you know what unit of the Japanese military forces those Japanese were in?  
A. No.
- Q. How were the Japanese dressed who took the civilians to the paper factory on the 7th of February 1945?  
A. The ones carrying the sword were dressed in their white shirts and khaki pants; the others were dressed in a greenish shirt, olive green color, and khaki pants.
- Q. Have you told us all you know concerning the killing of people by the Japanese at the Japanese paper factory on the 7th of February 1945?  
A. Yes.

/S/ Gloria Ilillo  
/T/ GLORIA ILILLO

R E S T R I C T E D

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, GLORIA ILILLO, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Gloria Ilillo  
/T/ GLORIA ILILLO

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 29th day of June, 1945.

/S/ D.C. Hill  
/T/ D. C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, D. C. HILL, 1st Lt., 02052458, JAGD, certify that on 20 June 1945, personally appeared before me Gloria Ilillo and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Gloria Ilillo read the same and affixed her signature thereto in my presence.

City of Manila, P.I.  
29th day of June, 1945.

/S/ D. C. Hill  
/T/ D. C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
*1st Lt. Inf.*

R E S T R I C T E D

R E S T R I C T E D

PEDRO AWAD, after having been duly sworn, testified on 25 June 1945 as follows:

Q Will you state your name?

A Pedro Awad

Q What is your age?

A 34.

Q What is your nationality?

A Lebanese.

Q What is your occupation?

A Merchant.

Q Where do you reside at present?

A 2794 Taft Avenue Extension, Pasay.

Q Where did you live between February 4 and February 10 of this year?

A 1298 Pennsylvania Street, Manila.

Q Where was your home with reference to the property known as the Japanese paper factory?

A The paper factory was between Pennsylvania and Singalong Streets and the open field was adjoining my lot.

Q How far was your home from the Japanese paper factory?

A Around 100 yards.

Q Did you have an unobstructed view of the open field in front of the paper factory and the paper factory itself from your property?

A Yes.

Q Were you acquainted with Colonel Alejo Valdes or any other members of his family?

A I knew him because he used to go to a Syrian living on Paris Street.

Q Did you know any members of the Colonel Valdes family other than Colonel Valdes himself?

A No.

Q Did you see any members of the Japanese armed forces have custody of Colonel Alejo Valdes?

A Yes.

Q During February, 1945?

A Yes.

Q Do you recall the exact date in February, 1945 that you saw the incident?

A No. I cannot tell exactly but it was between February 4 and February 10, 1945.

Q On that day that you saw Colonel Valdes, did you see any members of the Japanese military forces taking civilians to the Japanese paper factory?

A Yes.

- 200 -

R E S T R I C T E D U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received:

Exhibit No. 25

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q How many groups of civilians did you see?  
A I saw two groups.
- Q When was the first group of civilians taken to the Japanese paper factory?  
A Between 4:00 and 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon.
- Q How many civilians were in the first group?  
A Four.
- Q Did you recognize or know any of those civilians?  
A No.
- Q How were the Japanese taking those civilians?  
A The civilians were tied with hands behind their backs.
- Q Were the members of that group tied together?  
A No, I think separately.
- Q Where was the first group of civilians when you first saw them?  
A In front of my window.
- Q They were in the open field?  
A Yes. They were walking in the middle of the empty space of the open field in front of the Japanese paper factory.
- Q Where did the Japanese take them?  
A To the southwest corner of the Japanese paper factory.
- Q What did the Japanese do with those four civilians?  
A The first one was blindfolded and forced to kneel. One Japanese officer took his saber and aiming at the civilian's neck counted from one to three, but another Japanese officer got the saber from the first officer and cut off the head of the civilian.
- Q How did the Japanese kill the other three civilians?  
A The second one was killed by cutting his head off while the other two were shot.
- Q Can you describe how any of the four civilians were dressed?  
A All four were wearing white clothes but the youngest one, about 12 years old, was wearing short pants.
- Q How large was the boy which you described as being about 12 years old?  
A About 4'8" in height, around 90 pounds in weight.
- Q Can you describe any other civilians of the first group whom you saw executed by the Japanese?  
A The other boy was quite husky, around 5'4" in height, and around 115 pounds in weight.
- Q What did the Japanese do after they killed those civilians?  
A The officer gave the saber to the Japanese who wiped the saber of its blood.
- Q Where did the Japanese go after that?  
A They made a round of the open field and passed under my window and went to Pennsylvania Street.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q What branch of the Japanese military forces were the Japanese in who executed the four civilians of the first group?  
A Marines.
- Q How do you know they were marines?  
A Because of their uniform.
- Q What kind of uniform did they have?  
A They were better dressed than the soldiers. I think the color was olive green.
- Q Did you notice whether they had any insignia?  
A They had the anchor insignia on their caps. Also, their sabers are black and nicer than those of the soldiers.
- Q How many Japanese marines were in the group who executed those four civilians?  
A I think five. When they passed by home one officer was with them but at the place of execution there were two officers and apparently one officer joined the group at the paper factory.
- Q How did you know they were officers?  
A Because of their sabers and their boots.
- Q How were the other Japanese marines who executed the first group armed?  
A With rifles and bayonets.
- Q Did you recognize or know the names of any of the Japanese who executed the first group?  
A No.
- Q Can you describe the Japanese officer or officers who executed the first group?  
A One of the officers was a husky, big fellow, about 5'10" in height, around 180 pounds in weight, stood very straight. He did not have glasses or a beard.
- Q Did he have scars on his face?  
A No.
- Q Did he have gold teeth?  
A No. I didn't notice them.
- Q About what time of that day did you see the second group being taken by the Japanese to the paper factory?  
A About 6:00 in the afternoon.
- Q How many civilians were in that group?  
A Twelve.
- Q Did you know or recognize any of the civilians of the second group?  
A Only one, the brother of General Valdes because I used to see him.
- Q Do you know the name of the brother of General Valdes?  
A Yes, Alejo Valdes.
- Q Do you know where he lived?  
A Yes, on Paris Street.

RESTRICTED

- Q How many Japanese soldiers had charge of the second group?  
A I think six soldiers and two or three officers.
- Q What did the Japanese do with the second group of civilians?  
A They brought them from Pennsylvania Street to the open field in front of the paper factory and apparently were looking for a suitable place of execution. After looking around for a short time they took them back across the open field to the place they came from.
- Q Did you thereafter see this second group of civilians being taken to the paper factory?  
A Yes. About 15 minutes I saw the same second group in custody of the same number of Japanese officers and men but in addition there were two or three more Japanese soldiers who followed them.
- Q Where did the Japanese soldiers take the second group when you saw them that time?  
A They came from Pennsylvania Avenue and walked across the open field in front of the Japanese paper factory to the place of execution which was located in the southwest corner of the paper factory building.
- Q What did the Japanese do with this second group at the place of execution?  
A The Japanese lined them up and talked for a few minutes among themselves. At that time I left the window of my home where I was watching them. Within a very short time I heard a number of shots coming from the direction of the place of execution. I then went back to my window and on looking out I only saw Japanese soldiers standing. I did not see any civilians. The Japanese then threw something over the bodies which apparently were in the pit.
- Q Where did those Japanese go after they executed this second group?  
A They went back to Pennsylvania Street.
- Q Did you know or recognize any of the Japanese who executed the second group?  
A No.
- Q Did you know or recognize any of the Japanese who took part in the execution of the second group or who accompanied the second group?  
A I did not know or recognize any of them but I think they were the same Japanese who lived near my home.
- Q What branch of the Japanese military forces were the Japanese in who executed the second group?  
A Marines.
- Q How did you know they were marines?  
A Because of their uniform and their anchor insignia.
- Q How many of the Japanese who executed the second group were officers?  
A I do not know exactly but there were a number of them there.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Can you describe any of those officers?  
A No, I cannot exactly describe any.
- Q How were the officers armed?  
A With sabers and pistols.
- Q How were the Japanese soldiers who executed the second group armed?  
A With rifles and bayonets.
- Q What color was the uniform of these Japanese marines who executed the second group?  
A Olive green.
- Q Were there any Japanese military forces garrisoned near your home?  
A Yes.
- Q Where were they garrisoned?  
A Next to my house in the Cosmopolitan Dancing School on Pennsylvania Street.
- Q Do you know how many Japanese marines were garrisoned at that dancing school?  
A I think around 50 or 60.
- Q Do you know the names of any of the Japanese who were garrisoned there?  
A No.
- Q Do you know what unit of the Japanese military forces was garrisoned there?  
A No.
- Q Were there any other Japanese armed forces garrisoned in your neighborhood?  
A Yes.
- Q Where were they garrisoned?  
A In a house on the south side of Paris Street.
- Q Do you recall the number of the house?  
A No.
- Q Do you know the name of the person who owned the property where these Japanese marines were garrisoned?  
A I think it was the Nippon Bazar.
- Q Do you know the names of any Japanese who occupied that property on Paris Street?  
A No.
- Q Do you know how many Japanese were stationed in the Nippon Bazar property on Paris Street.  
A I think about 30.
- Q Do you know what unit these Japanese were in?  
A No.

R E S T R I C T E D

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) SS  
MUNICIPALITY OF PASAY )

I, PEDRO AWAD, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Pedro Awad  
/t/ PEDRO AWAD

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 7 day of July 1945.

/s/ M. D. Webster  
/t/ M. D. WEBSTER  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, M. D. WEBSTER, 1st Lt., 02052509, JAGD, certify that on 25 June 1945, personally appeared before me Pedro Awad and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Pedro Awad read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

/s/ M. D. Webster  
/t/ M. D. WEBSTER

Pasay, Rizal, P. I.

1st Lt., JAGD

7 day of July, 1945.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
1st Lt. Inf.

R E S T R I C T E D

BALDWIN POLICARPIO, after having been duly sworn, testified on 3 July 1945 as follows:

- Q Please state your name.  
A Baldwin POLICARPIO
- Q Where do you reside at present?  
A At present I am residing at 1299 Pennsylvania Street, District of Singalong, City of Manila.
- Q How old are you?  
A I am 23 years old.
- Q What is your nationality?  
A I am of Spanish descent but am a citizen of the Philippines.
- Q What is your business or occupation at present?  
A I am not engaged in any kind of business at present.
- Q Where did you reside on the 6th, 7th, or 8th of February 1945?  
A I resided right here in this place, 1299 Pennsylvania Street, District of Singalong, City of Manila.
- Q Where is your residence with reference to the Japanese Paper Factory property in the neighborhood of Pennsylvania Street?  
A It is located west of the Japanese Paper Factory property and across an open field and Pennsylvania Street.
- Q About how far is your residence from the Japanese Paper Factory property?  
A It is probably between 75 and 100 yards from the factory property across the open field to the front part of our house.
- Q Did you see members of the Japanese Armed Forces take any civilians to the Japanese Paper Factory property during the first part of February of this year?  
A Yes, I did.
- Q Do you remember what date or dates that you saw this  
A I am not sure of the date, but I think it was either the 6th, the 7th, or the 8th of February of this year.
- Q Did you see any of the people being taken to the paper factory property on more than one day?  
A No, all those that I saw were taken there the same day.
- Q How many groups of civilians did you see the Japanese take to the Japanese Paper Factory property on that day?  
A I saw two groups of civilians having about four men in each group.
- Q What time of the day did you see the first group of civilians taken?  
A It was in the afternoon probably between four and five o'clock.
- Q How many civilians did you see in the first group?

/s/ B. P.

191  
R E S T R I C T E D

S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_  
Exhibit No. 26

R E S T R I C T E D

A I saw four civilians in this first group.

Q Did you recognize any of the civilians in this group?

A Yes, I recognized by their faces only and not by their names a Bombay or an Indian and a small kid.

Q Give us a description of these persons that you recognized by their faces.

A The Bombay (or Indian) was a short, stocky fellow, dark, and wore a polo shirt (the color of which I failed to distinguish) and a pair of khaki trousers. The kid was a Filipino, about 12 years of age, probably four feet in height, had black straight hair, and wore a white polo shirt and a pair of khaki trousers.

Q Can you describe to us either one of the two other members of the first group that you saw?

A All I can say is that they were both Filipinos.

Q Had you ever seen the Indian and the young Filipino whom you have described prior to that day when you saw them being taken in the first group?

A Yes. I often saw them going in or around Paris Street but I didn't know their names or exactly where they lived.

Q Were these four civilians tied in any manner when you saw them taken by the Japanese?

A Yes. They were all tied with one rope going around the neck of each and down to his back where his hands were also tied, passing on and around the neck of each of the other remaining civilians in the group.

Q How then were they being led by the Japanese?

A They were being marched in a straight line.

Q Where did you first see this group?

A I first saw them coming out of Paris Street and then turned south along Pennsylvania Street to the open field. Going across the open field they then turned east toward the Japanese Paper Factory property.

Q Did they take them right away to the place of execution or to somewhere else first?

A They stopped in the center of the open field and then an officer motioned with his hands for them to go on toward the paper factory. They proceeded to the southwest corner of the paper factory building.

Q When they reached the southwest corner of the paper factory building, what if anything took place there?

A The young boy that I have described was the first one to be executed. First, the Japanese blindfolded all four of the civilians. The boy then leaned forward and one of the Japanese, by his sword, cut off his head. I saw the head and then the body fell forward. Then I saw the same thing happen to each of the other three civilians, the Indian, being the last one to be executed. The Japanese soldiers had surrounded the place of execution and as soon as each of the civilians was beheaded, they fired shots in the direction of the body.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q How many Japanese did you see accompanying this group?  
A In front of the group there was one Japanese holding the end of the rope and in the rear there were about four other Japanese.
- Q Did you know any of the Japanese? Do you know to what branch of the Japanese Armed Forces they belong?  
A I could tell that they were all marines because of the olive-green uniforms that they wore.
- Q Did you know the number of the unit to which they belong?  
A No.
- Q Did you know where they were quartered or garrisoned?  
A I cannot say for certain but it is my opinion that they were quartered in the Cosmopolitan Dancing School across the street from my home. Some were also quartered in the Buencamino's house next to the dancing school.
- Q How many Japanese did you see in this group that you think were officers?  
A I saw two.
- Q How could you tell they were officers?  
A I could tell that the two were officers by the swords they carried and their uniforms which were different from the uniforms of the privates.
- Q Can you give us a description of any of these Japanese that you saw accompanying this group of civilians?  
A I cannot because they all look the same to me.
- Q What time of the day did you see the second group of civilians being taken by the Japanese?  
A About an hour and a half later.
- Q How many civilians were in the second group?  
A There were four of them, all being Filipinos.
- Q Were they tied in the same manner as the first group?  
A Yes.
- Q Were they being marched in the same manner as the first group?  
A Yes.
- Q How many Japanese were accompanying this second group?  
A About four or five.
- Q Where did you first see this second group?  
A I first saw this second group going south in front of my house. Then I saw them turned at Pennsylvania Street to the open field towards the Japanese Paper Factory property.
- Q Can you give us a description of any of the civilians in the second group?  
A I recognized REVILLA, the brother of Mrs. LAGDAMEO. He was about 17 to 18 years of age; about five feet five inches tall; weighed about 125 to 130 lbs.; had dark hair; and, I believe, was dressed all in white.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Did you see where the Japanese take these four civilians?  
A They stopped in the open field and one of the Japanese brought REVILLA and one of the other Filipinos whose name I do not know back to Pennsylvania Street and proceeded along Pennsylvania Street in a southward direction, out of my sight. The remaining two civilians were taken by the Japanese to the same place where I had seen the first group taken. It was getting dark and so I could not see what the Japanese did with these two civilians. However, I heard from ten to twelve shots the sound of which came from the direction of the Japanese Paper Factory property. I heard the shots about fifteen or twenty minutes after I last saw these two civilians.
- Q Can you describe any of the Japanese that you saw accompanying this second group?  
A I cannot describe anyone of them, but I think they were all Japanese marines because of the uniforms they wore.
- Q How many Japanese accompanying this second group were officers?  
A There was no officer; they were all privates, as the officers were in the open field waiting for this group to be brought in.
- Q How many officers were waiting in the open field?  
A There were two of them.
- Q Can you describe either one of these two Officers?  
A I can only say that they were dressed in olive green uniforms and that they carried swords.
- Q Did you know where any of these officers and privates were quartered or garrisoned?  
A I am not very sure, but I think they were quartered in the Cosmopolitan Dancing School or in the house just north of it.
- Q Do you know to which unit these Japanese belong?  
A No.
- Q Did you know what the Japanese did with the Filipinos you have identified as REVILLA and the other unknown Filipino that you saw with him on Pennsylvania Street?  
A No, I did not.
- Q Have you seen REVILLA since that day?  
A No, I have not.
- Q Do you know whether REVILLA was the first or last name of the man you have identified?  
A Yes, it was the last name.
- Q Do you know his first name?  
A No, I do not.
- Q Do you know where he resided?  
A No, I do not.
- Q Did you know Col. Alejo V ALDES, his son, Ramon, his brother-in-law, MURILLO, Col. Jose P. GUIDO, or either

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q one of his three eldest sons?  
A I know personally Colonel VALDES and his son, Ramon.
- Q Did you see either of them taken by the Japanese?  
A No, I did not.
- Q Can you give us any further information with reference to what occurred at the Japanese Paper Factory property during the first part of February 1945?  
A No, I cannot.
- Q Did you know the names of the person you have identified as the Bombay or Indian?  
A No, I did not.
- Q Do you know where he lived?  
A No, I do not.

/s/ Baldwin Policarpio  
/t/ BALDWIN POLICARPIO

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, BALDWIN POLICARPIO, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Baldwin Policarpio  
/t/ BALDWIN POLICARPIO

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6th day of July 1945.

/s/ D. C. Hill  
/t/ D. C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, D. C. HILL, 1st Lt., 02052458, JAGD, certify that on 3 July 1945, personally appeared before me BALDWIN POLICARPIO, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said BALDWIN POLICARPIO read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

City of Manila, P. I.

6th July 1945

/s/ D. C. Hill  
/t/ D. C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
/s/ L. Inf.

R E S T R I C T E D

ETIENNE SZOLLOSI, after having been duly sworn, testified on 30 May 1945 as follows:

Q. State your name.  
A. Etienne Szollosi.

Q. How old are you?  
A. 41 years old.

Q. Where do you live?  
A. 1318 Interior C, Pennsylvania Street, Manila, P.I.

Q. What is your occupation?  
A. Cook.

Q. By whom are you to be employed?  
A. Actually, I am employed by the Maritime Civil Affairs Unit, something like that.

Q. How far do you live from the Japanese paper factory which is located on Pennsylvania Street?  
A. I live on the property next to it.

Q. Referring to that day of Wednesday, February 7, 1945, what did you see that was unusual on the paper factory property?  
A. On that day and the preceding day I saw Japanese moving out their things and even distributing to the workers several items. I saw also Japanese trucks and small cars in the yard of the paper factory. There were Japanese that stayed there during the night.

Q. What did you see in the afternoon of February 7?  
A. I saw the Japanese bring boxes into the paper factory. Then I saw them bring civilians in groups, I could not tell how many, and shot them. I also saw people lined up and made to dig the ground. That was around 3:00 or 4:00 o'clock.

Q. Did you see Japanese leading civilians to the paper factory property?  
A. Yes, it was on the corner of the paper factory property.

Q. Will you state whether or not the civilians were tied?  
A. They were all tied.

Q. How were they tied?  
A. With hands behind them.

Q. Where did they take the civilians?  
A. To the place of execution.

Q. What did they do at the place of execution?  
A. I know only the first bunch that was brought there and made to dig a hole, the Japanese soldiers standing on guard with fixed bayonets. Then they went to the hole and I heard shooting and I saw a body fall down. After that was over, I went back to the back part of our room and later on I came out again and I saw again civilians brought there. I do not know whether they were Filipinos or Europeans. I do not know also how many. Then I lay down and through the bars of the window I saw the Japanese carrying a Japanese soldier with white dress and with bandaged head.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

34

Prosecution

R E S T R I C T E D

Defendant

Exhibit No. 27

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q. Referring back to the execution of the people, did you see any of them killed by some other means than shooting?
- A. I cannot see accurate, but I saw a Japanese hit a civilian with a sword.
- Q. Did you know Colonel Jose P. Guido?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you recognize any of the people who were killed?
- A. I recognized only the brother of General Basilio Valdes because I knew him well. He was Colonel Alejo Valdes.
- Q. You saw him killed there by the Japanese?
- A. I cannot say that he was killed but I can only say that it could be he. But obviously he was killed there because his body was found and identified there by General Valdes.
- Q. Did you see some other people killed at any other time?
- A. Nobody.
- Q. Where were the Japanese that were in and around the paper factory quartered?
- A. In the paper factory there were Japanese civilians until Tuesday or Wednesday, and I presumed that in the Japanese hospital near our house on this same lane there were also soldiers quartered there.
- Q. To what branch of the service do you think they belonged?
- A. They were navy men, but some were in soldier's uniform.
- Q. What is your estimate as to the number of people killed on the paper factory property?
- A. Around 15.
- Q. Did you see the bodies of the people killed?
- A. I saw some but when I saw them they were in a decomposed condition and some were eaten by dogs.

/S/ Etienne Szollosi  
/T/ ETIENNE SZOLLOSI

The witness was recalled on 1 June 1945 and under oath testified as follows:

- Q. Where was the place of execution?
- A. The place of execution was a pit about 10 feet long, 4 feet wide and 5 feet deep, located near the southwest corner of the Japanese paper factory building on Pennsylvania Avenue.

/S/ Etienne Szollosi  
/T/ ETIENNE SZOLLOSI

R E S T R I C T E D

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, ETIENNE SZOLLOSI, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Etienne Szollosi  
/T/ ETIENNE SZOLLOSI

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 1st day of June, 1945.

/S/ D.C. Hill  
/T/ D. C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, D. C. HILL, 1st Lt., 02052458, JAGD, certify that on 30 May 1945 personally appeared before me Etienne Szollosi and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Etienne Szollosi read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

City of Manila, P.I.  
1st day of June, 1945

/S/ D.C. Hill  
/T/ D.C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, D.C. HILL, 1st Lt., 02052458, JAGD, certify that on 1 June 1945 personally appeared before me Etienne Szollosi and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Etienne Szollosi read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

City of Manila, P.I.  
1st day of June, 1945.

/S/ D.C. Hill  
/T/ D.C. HILL  
1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt Inf.

R E S T R I C T E D

ETIENNE SZOLLOSI, after having been duly sworn, testified on 26 June 1945 as follows:

- Q. Please state your name.  
A. Etienne Szollosi.
- Q. You are the same Etienne Szollosi who previously gave testimony in this case concerning the killing of Colonel Guido by members of the Japanese marines?  
A. Yes.
- Q. Do you recall the date that Colonel Jose P. Guido was killed?  
A. Yes, it was the 7th of February, 1945.
- Q. On that date how many groups of civilians did you see taken to the Japanese paper factory by Japanese marines?  
A. Four groups.
- Q. What time was the first group taken and how many civilians were in that group?  
A. The first group was taken between 2:00 and 2:30 in the afternoon and I do not recall how many civilians were in that group.
- Q. Where was this first group when you first saw them?  
A. They were coming from the direction of Pennsylvania Avenue and walking in the lane in front of my house where I am living now at 1318 Interior C Pennsylvania Avenue.
- Q. Will you describe how these civilians in the first group were being taken by the Japanese marines?  
A. They apparently had their hands tied together in front of them and there was a Japanese at the head of the column who was apparently leading these civilians.
- Q. Where did the Japanese marines take this first group?  
A. They went up the lane and disappeared behind the paper factory.
- Q. Did you recognize any of the civilians in the first group?  
A. No.
- Q. How many Japanese were with the first group?  
A. About three to five.
- Q. State the branch and unit of the Japanese military forces those Japanese were in?  
A. I believe they were marines for the reason that marines were stationed in our neighborhood. I could not distinguish them by their uniform and I do not know what unit they were in.
- Q. Did you recognize or know the name of any of the Japanese in the first group?  
A. No.
- Q. Can you describe any of those Japanese?  
A. No.
- Q. What time of that day did you see the second group of civilians being taken to the paper factory by the Japanese?  
A. Possibly twenty minutes or half an hour after the first group was taken.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q. How many civilians were in this second group?  
A. One or two. There might have been more but I did not notice them.
- Q. Did you recognize or know any of these civilians in that second group?  
A. No, but this is the group about which I previously testified.
- Q. What time of that day did you see the third group of civilians being taken to the paper factory by the Japanese?  
A. It was only a short time after the second group. I do not recall the exact time.
- Q. How many civilians were in the third group?  
A. Three.
- Q. Where did the Japanese take the third group?  
A. I first saw the third group in the lane near Pennsylvania Avenue. They walked up the lane, passed Arbadji's home and disappeared around the corner of the paper factory.
- Q. Did you see what the Japanese did with that third group?  
A. I did not see these civilians after they disappeared around the corner of the paper factory. But I did see several Japanese around the southwest corner of the paper factory and I heard several shots, the exact number I can not state, and I also heard shouting or screaming of a small boy coming from the direction of the paper factory.
- Q. Did you recognize or know the name of any of these civilians in the third group?  
A. I did not recognize any of the civilians of the third group on that day but the next day I saw the bodies at the place of execution and one body I recognized as being that of Colonel Alejo Valdes whom I recalled was one of these civilians in the third group.
- Q. How many Japanese had charge of the third group?  
A. I do not recall but there were five or more.
- Q. Will you state what branch of the Japanese military forces the Japanese were in who executed the third group?  
A. I think they were marines for the reason that I previously stated concerning the other groups.
- Q. Did you recognize or know the name of any of the Japanese who executed the third group?  
A. No.
- Q. Can you describe any of them?  
A. No.
- Q. How many of those Japanese were officers?  
A. I think there was at least one officer with the third group but there were a few other officers at the place of execution and near vicinity. I thought they were officers because of their behaviour and the fact that they were armed with sabers and revolvers.
- Q. How were the Japanese enlisted men armed?  
A. Some had rifles with bayonets and others had spears.



Exhibit 28

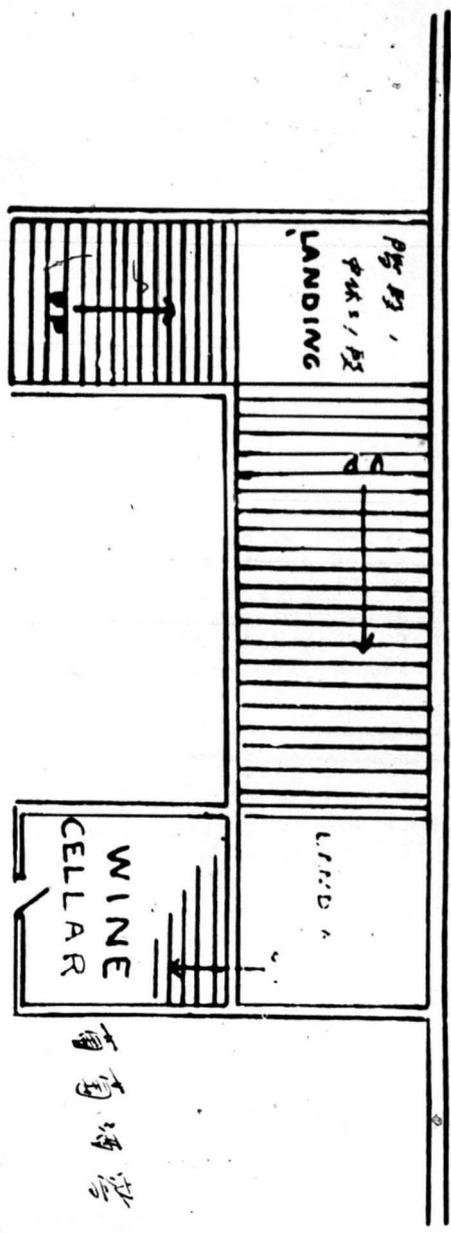
U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defence  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_  
Exhibit No. 28

SKETCH OF GROUND FLOOR SOUTH  
WING, DE LA SALLE COLLEGE, MANILA, PI  
SHOWING SHELTER, WINE CELLAR AND  
STAIRS IDENTIFIED IN TESTIMONY AND  
EXHIBITS.  
HENRY PANDRAE,  
1ST LT, SACD

8 JUNE 1945

急造の避難所

IMPROVISED  
SHELTER



葡萄酒窖

十九百四十五年六月六日

證言、證據、一棟、熟、之、避難所、葡萄酒窖、

階、改、主、長、之、手、爲、比、自、三、市、不、九、七、一、以、大、學、南、翼、部、

一階、下、福

署、及、米、國、陸、軍、法、務、局

陸、軍、中、尉、  
M. L. B. T. T.

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN THE FAR EAST  
OFFICE OF THE STAFF JUDGE ADVOCATE  
WAR CRIMES BRANCH

EXHIBIT AA

此のフロア・プランは、セー・大聖堂南翼部  
二階ノ堂ト南南西窓九射ノ威室ノ  
計畫・フロア・プランヲ比例尺ニ合ハセテ  
圖・デ・テリ・マ・セン・ガ・一階計畫トテ物ヲ  
指定・オ・レ・タ・ノ・ヲ・正・確・ニ・描・寫・シ・テ  
居・ス

DESCRIPTION

Layout of hall and cellar or storeroom on first floor of ~~Building~~ wing of De La Salle College, Manila, P. I., and stairs leading to chapel on second floor. This is a sketch and not a scale drawing but it accurately portrays the ground floor plan and objects designated.

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that the photostatic copy of the attached sketch was made by me after observation of the premises portrayed and accurately portrays the objects described.

Henry P. Andrew  
HENRY P. ANDREW  
1st Lt., JAGD

EXHIBIT AA

RESTRICTED

*Classification changed  
from Secret to Restricted  
by order of the Secretary  
of Defense*

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 29

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

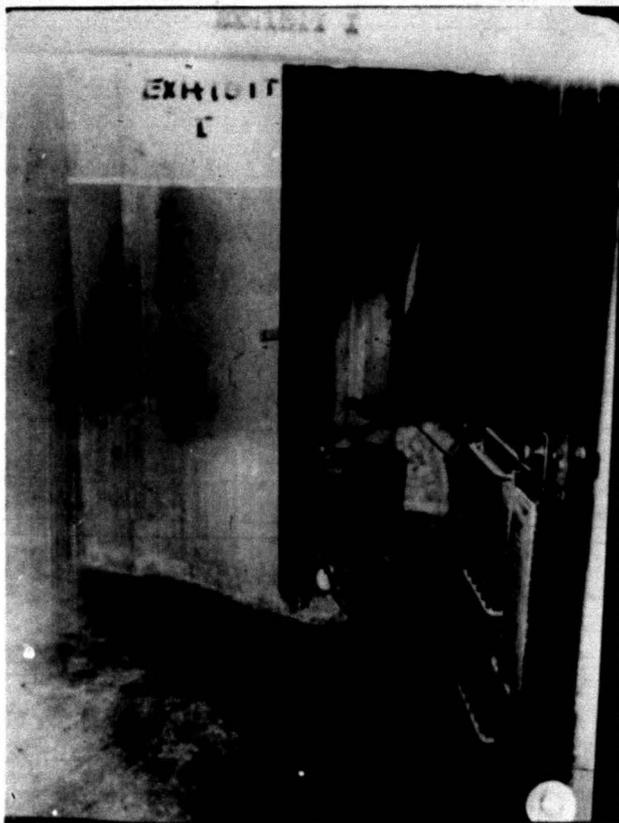
Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 29

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 30

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

EXHIBIT 30

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

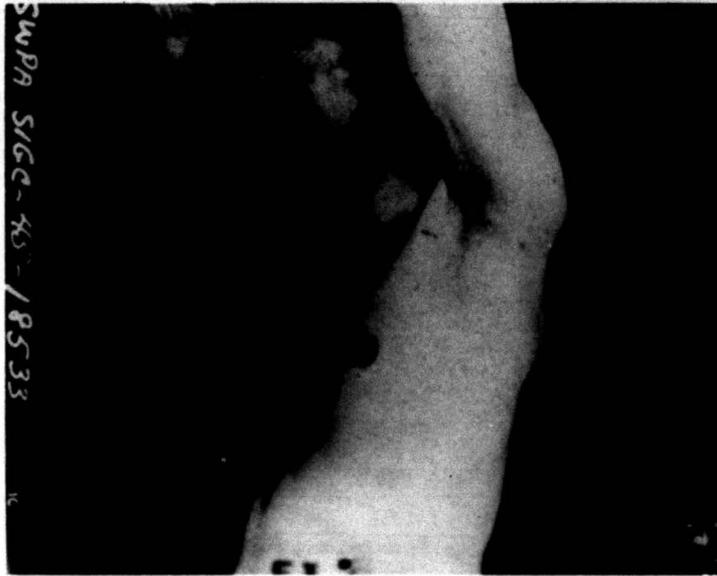


EXHIBIT 31

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 31

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTR

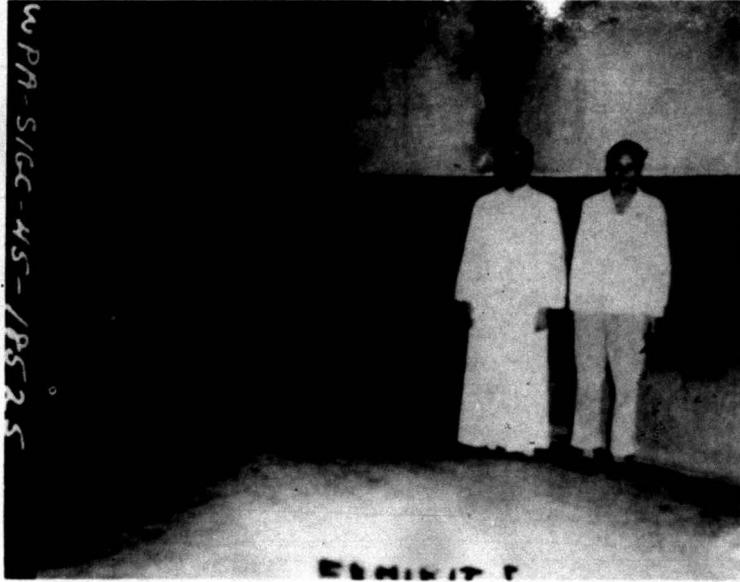


EXHIBIT 32

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 32

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 33

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 33

RESTRICTED

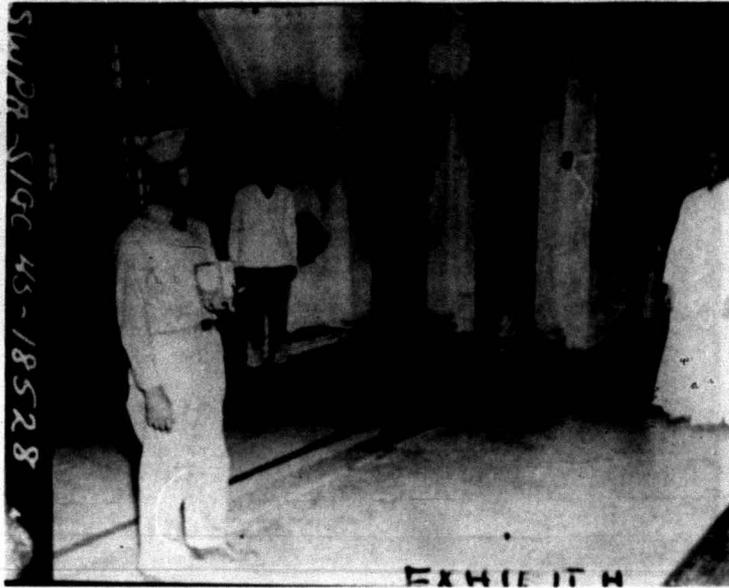


EXHIBIT 34

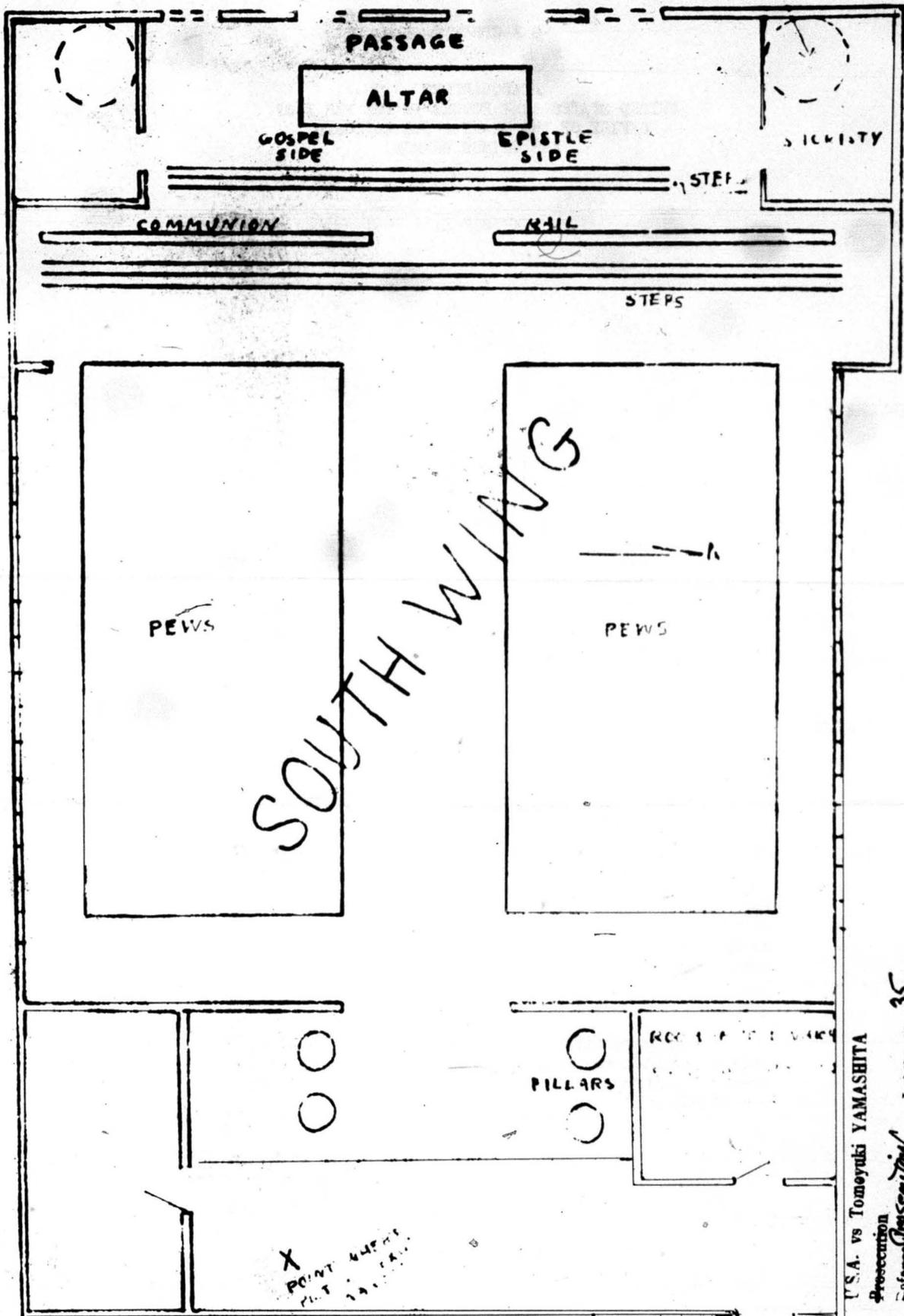
RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 34



125  
 8 JUNE 1945  
 SKETCH OF DE LASALLE CHURCH, STAVILA,  
 P.I., SOUTH WING, PEARL HARBOR, STAIRS  
 FAD TO GROUND FLOOR WHERE THE PLACE OF  
 MASS MURDER OF 12 JULY 1945 OCCURRED.  
 Exhibit 35

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense Presentation  
 Received:  
 Exhibit No. 35

HA

S E C R E T

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN THE FAR EAST  
OFFICE OF THE STAFF JUDGE ADVOCATE  
WAR CRIMES BRANCH

EXHIBIT Z

DESCRIPTION

Layout of chapel, hall and stairs on second floor of South Wing of chapel, De La Salle College, Manila, P.I., where many of the incidents of February 12-15, 1945, took place. This is a sketch and not a scale drawing but it accurately portrays the general floor plan and objects designated. It is intended as a guide for the reviewer and eventual prosecutor in this case. Drawn 8 June 1945.

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that the photostatic copy of the attached sketch was made by me after observation of the premises portrayed and accurately portrays the objects described.

EXHIBIT Z

*Henry P. Andrae*

HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

RESTRICTED

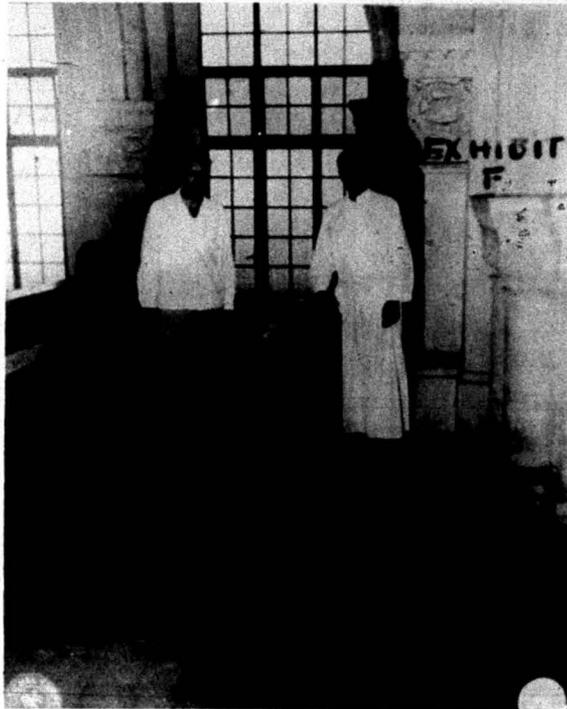


EXHIBIT 36

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 36

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 37

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 37

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED

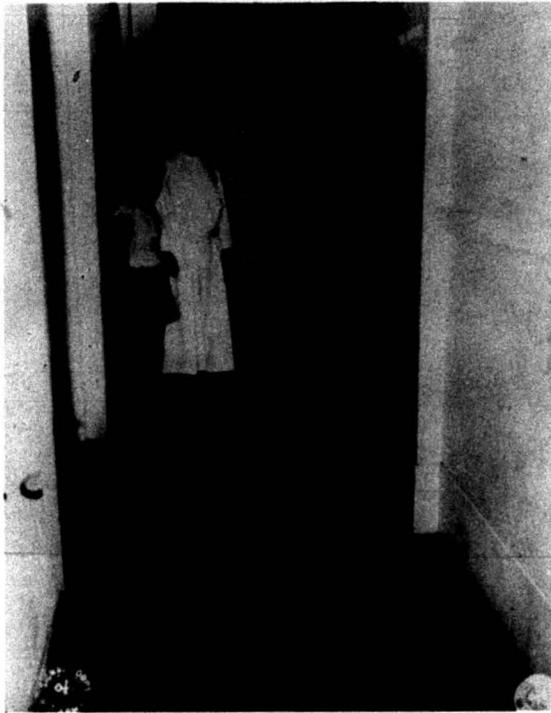


EXHIBIT 38

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 38

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 39

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 39

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 40

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 40

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 41

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 41

RESTRICTED

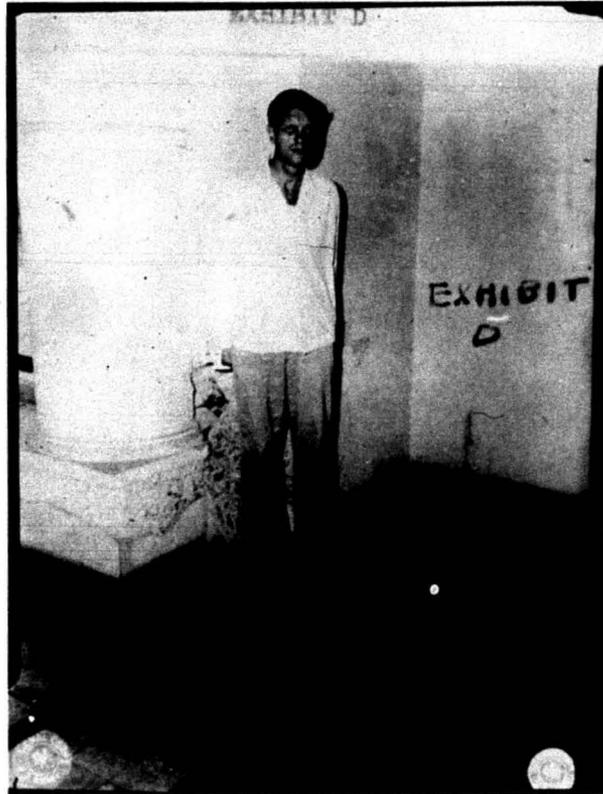


EXHIBIT 42

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 42

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED,

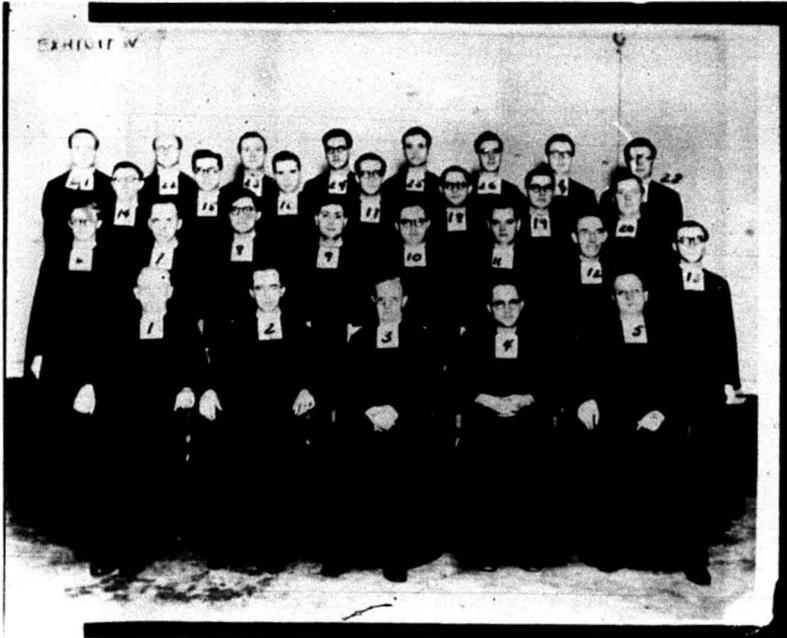


EXHIBIT 43

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 43

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED

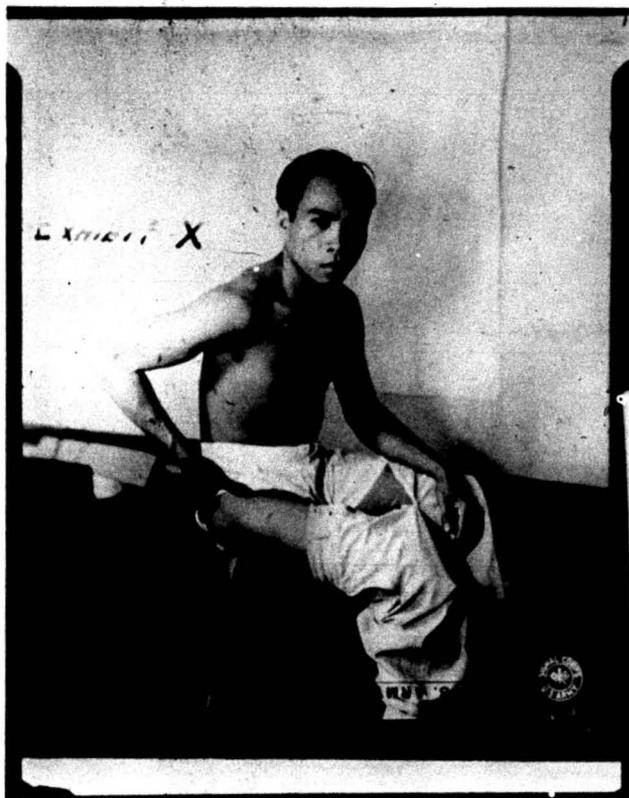


EXHIBIT 44

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 44

RESTRICTED

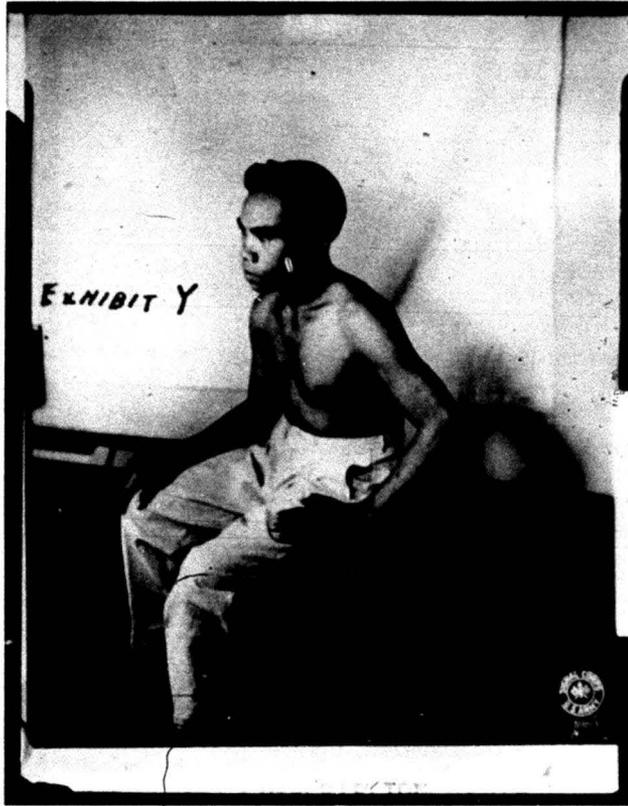


EXHIBIT 45

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 45

R E S T R I C T E D

Teofilo Candari, after having been duly sworn testified on 7 June 1945 as follows:

- Q. Give your full name, age and address?  
A. Teofilo Candari, 23 years old, 168 Int. 5, Guipit St., Sampaloc, Manila. 138 Porese, Mandaluyong.
- Q. If you should leave this address, will there be someone here who will know where you are?  
A. Yes, my sister will know where I will go.
- Q. What is your occupation?  
A. I am a student.
- Q. How long have you lived in Manila?  
A. About 8 years.
- Q. Were you in Manila during the Japanese occupation?  
A. Yes.
- Q. What was your occupation during the past 8 years.  
A. I was a cook and baker.
- Q. For whom were you working?  
A. I worked for the La Salle College.
- Q. Were you there during the months of January and February, 1945?  
A. Yes, I was still there.
- Q. Was there any unusual thing happened there during the months of January or February, 1945?  
A. About a week after the Americans took the north side of Manila, the Japanese called all the people who were living in La Salle College.
- Q. Do you know the date?  
A. I do not know the date, but I quite remember that it was one week after the Americans arrived at the north part of Manila. After they assembled and searched the people, the Japanese took the Director of La Salle College and Judge Carlos.
- Q. Who were at La Salle College in February, 1945?  
A. There were the families of the Cojuangcos, the Uychuicos, the Vasquez-Pradas, the Carloses and their servants; the brothers of La Salle College and the servants who worked for them. As I said at about 12:00 o'clock, the Japs went to the building and lined us and searched us. After they searched the rooms and premises, they took Brother Xavier and Judge Carlos.
- Q. Did you see Judge Carlos and Brother Xavier taken out of the building?  
A. Yes. About 5:00 o'clock on the afternoon, I saw them again with their hands tied on their back and they were brought to the Rizal Memorial Stadium.
- Q. From where in the College did you see them?  
A. From my room in La Salle College. It is north of the chapel on the second floor. About 6:00 o'clock after supper, I heard the voice of Judge Carlos and a Japanese

82

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

/s/ T.C.

Exhibit No. 46

R E S T R I C T E D

who said "Hurry up". I peeped through the window and I saw brother Xavier had no clothes on. Judge Carlos was dressed in blue and his trousers was brown. About 7:00 o'clock, I heard shots from the Rizal Memorial Stadium and I suspected that the two must have been killed.

Q Did you hear the shot?

A Yes, I heard shots from the Memorial Stadium.

Q When Judge Carlos and Brother Xavier were taken by the Jap, was there anyone else taken with them?

A Antonio Campos was with them. He was my best friend.

Q What did Antonio Campos do for a living?

A He was engaged in buying and selling.

Q Was he rich?

A Yes, his father was the President of the Bank of the Philippine Islands.

Q Did you ever see Judge Carlos, Brother Xavier or Antonio Campos after they were taken to the Rizal Memorial Stadium?

A I didn't see them again.

Q What happened after that?

A I hid in the toilet. I was alone there. About 4:00 o'clock, I heard somebody was coming. I have seen the Japanese opened the cabinets and were inspecting all around the building. At last a Jap opened the door where I was hiding. He had a gun with a bayonet on it. The Japanese told me to come out where I was hiding. He asked me if there was anybody still hiding. I said, "No more, I am the only one". Then he made a thrust of his bayonet on my arm. Then I fought the Japanese and tried to get his gun. I boxed him and he went down. Shortly another Jap arrived and bayoneted me on my right leg. When I tried to get the gun from the Japanese, I had no more strength and I was already paralyzed because of the bayonet wounds in my arms, back and neck, especially the wound at my neck where the blood was coming out. A bayonet wound in my stomach allowed my intestines to come out about 6 inches. After that the Japanese thought I could not live anymore and left me in the room where I hid.

Q Did you receive any bayonet wound after that?

A No more.

Q Can you tell us how many bayonet wounds you received from the Japanese at that time?

A I have about 33 wounds all over my body. When I knew that no Japanese was walking around the building, I tried to rise up but I could not, so I rolled on and on until I reached my companions who were either killed or dying. When I reached them, I became scared. After that the Japanese burned the clothes on the second floor. Brother Hubert, who was still alive then, tried to put out the fire with the water we still had at the kitchen. Maybe the Japanese saw somebody was putting out the fire, so they came and caught Brother Hubert and I don't know whether he was bayoneted again or shot. But I suspected, he must have been bayoneted.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Did you see the Japanese again after that?  
A Yes, about midnight, the Japanese were watching us because they wanted to see if there were any guerrillas around.
- Q Did you see guerrillas before or after that time?  
A No, I didn't see any guerrillas.
- Q Did they molest or injure you after that time?  
A No more.
- Q Where did you stay until the Americans came?  
A On Wednesday, I was with Juanita, Servillano Aquino, Rosario and Vicente. Vicente told us that it was better to go up the chapel because we had the key to the door where the Japanese could not enter. We followed what Vicente told us. About 3:00 o'clock, in the afternoon, the Americans arrived and they took us to the Red Cross at Santa Ana. When the nurse knew that we were serious they sent us to the Chinese General Hospital.
- Q How long did you stay in the Chinese General Hospital?  
A About a month.
- Q Were you released about the middle of March?  
A Yes, about the middle of March.
- Q Will you tell us if you can how many people were killed by the Japanese at that time?  
A I remember I saw the dead bodies of all the brothers except Brother Xavier, Anthony and Father Cosgrave. I saw the dead bodies of the family of the Vasquez-Prada except their youngest child. I also saw the dead bodies of Mrs. Juanita Carlos, Asela and Antonio Carlos; of Dr. Clemente Uychuico and his son, Ramon; of Dr. Antonio Cojuangco and his sick son, Antonio, Jr.
- Q Do you know the names of the servants who were taken by the Japanese?  
A I remember Pamilo, Ceferino and Carlos were taken by the Japanese. They were the ones taken outside and bayoneted there.
- Q Did you ever see them come back?  
A No more.
- Q Have you recovered the full use of all the parts of your body?  
A Yes, I am well now.
- Q Do you know any of those Japanese who participated in the massacre?  
A I don't know them.
- Q Did you hear any Japanese call any other Japanese by their names?  
A I didn't hear.
- Q Were the Japanese soldiers or marines?  
A They were Japanese marines.
- Q Would you recognize any of them if you would see them again?

R E S T R I C T E D

- A I don't think I can recognize them.
- Q Can you recognize the officer in charge of the men during the massacre?
- A I don't think I can.

/S/ Teofilo Candari  
/T/ TEOFILO CANDARI  
168, Int. 5, Guipit, Sampaloc, Manila  
P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
-----x )

I, Teofilo Candari, of legal age, having been duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Teofilo Candari  
/T/ TEOFILO CANDARI  
168, Int. 5, Guipit, Sampaloc, Manila  
P. I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 7th day of June, 1945.

/S/ Stanley M. Corbett  
/T/ STANLEY M. CORBETT  
1st Lieut., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Henry P. Andrae, First Lieutenant, O-2052426, JAGD, and I, Stanley M. Corbett, First Lieutenant, O-2052442, JAGD, certify that on 7 June 1945, personally appeared before us, Teofilo Candari, residing at 168, Int. 5, Guipit, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I. and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Teofilo Candari read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.

/S/ Henry P. Andrae  
(Signature)  
1st Lt., JAGD  
(Rank & Organization)

Date: 7 June 1945

/S/ Stanley M. Corbett  
(Signature)  
1st Lt., JAGD  
(Rank & Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
*1st Lt., Inf.*

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 47

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 47

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 48

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 4

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 49

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 49

RESTRICTED

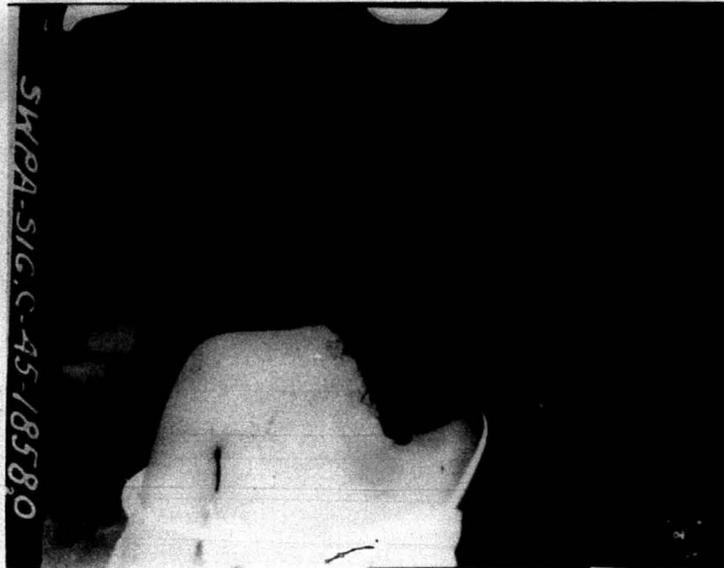


EXHIBIT 50

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 50

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 51

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 51

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 52

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No.

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 53

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 53

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED

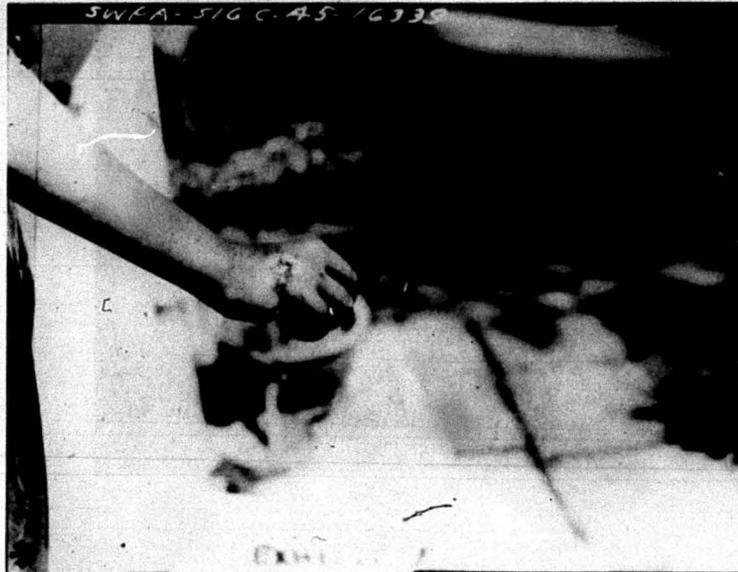


EXHIBIT 54

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 54

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 55

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 55



R E S T R I C T E D

- Q: Please state your name, permanent home address, and occupation.
- A: My name is Tina Jensen Gamboa; my permanent home address is 1726 Buchanan Street, San Francisco, California; I am a housewife.
- Q: Where were you born?
- A: I was born in Dagupan, Pangasinan Province, Philippine Islands.
- Q: Have you lived in the Philippine Islands all of your life?
- A: Yes. The greater portion of my life I have lived in Manila.
- Q: What was your address in Manila?
- A: 410 Pennsylvania Avenue.
- Q: After the outbreak of the war were you ever interned in any of the Japanese concentration camps on the Islands?
- A: No. The Japanese did not know that I was a half-caste but instead they thought I was full blooded Filipino, consequently I was never interned.
- Q: When did you enter the United States?
- A: I came to the United States on May 15, 1945 along with the group of repatriates from the Philippine Islands.
- Q: Did your husband accompany you to the United States?
- A: No. My husband is still in the Philippine Islands.
- Q: What is his occupation?
- A: He is Assistant Secretary to the President of the Philippine Islands.
- Q: During the time that the Japanese occupied Manila did you witness any atrocities inflicted by the Japanese upon civilian or military personnel?
- A: I witnessed the execution of James Papa who lived in the Y. M. C. A. located at the corner of Oregon and Pennsylvania Streets.
- Q: Will you please describe what you saw?
- A: The Japanese had set fire to the Y.M.C.A. Building and James Papa was shot while fleeing from the burning building. He was shot directly in front of my home.

page 2 of 4 pages.

/s/ T.J.G.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 57

R E S T R I C T E D

R E S T R I C T E D

Q: Was he killed instantly?

A: No. He was mortally wounded but he managed to crawl into my front yard where he died later.

Q: Do you know what happened to his body?

A: After Manila was liberated all the bodies of those who had been executed were burned.

Q: Do you know the name of the Japanese sentry who shot Papa?

A: No, I do not, but General Yamasita was in command of all the sentries.

/s/ Tina Jensen Gamboa  
/t/ TINA JENSEN GALBOA  
1726 Buchanan Street  
San Francisco, California

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*George E. Mount*  
George E. Mount  
LT. USNR.



S E C R E T

JOSE CRISTOBAL, after having been duly sworn, testified on 6 July 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Jose Cristobal.

Q How old are you?

A 19.

Q What is your mother's name?

A Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal.

Q Of what country are you a citizen?

A Philippines.

Q Where do you live?

A 1781st Engineer Marine Depot, Punta, Santa Ana, Manila.

Q Do you work for this 1781st Engineer Marine Depot?

A Yes, I am working as a guard.

Q Are you married?

A I am single.

Q If you should move from here, who would always know your address?

A My mother, Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal, Widow's Home, Nagtahan Street, Sampaloc, Manila.

Q Do you remember the date of February 10, 1945?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where were you living at that time?

A 1383 Gral. Luna, Manila.

Q With whom were you living?

A With my father, Gabriel Cristobal; my mother, Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal; my sister, Maria Mercedes; my brothers, Gabriel, Jr., and Pedro.

Q What happened on February 10th?

A The houses around our place were burning so that we have to move to another place of safety. Believing that our house will soon catch fire, we first stopped in a house on Padre Faura where a Japanese saw us and told us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.

Q Where were you when the Japanese told you this?

A In the house of one Mr. Zafra on Padre Faura Street between Pennsylvania and Colorado Streets.

Q After the Japanese told you to go to the Philippine General Hospital, what happened?

A We started going, but when we reached the First Baptist Church on the corner of Padre Faura and Pennsylvania they told us to enter this church which we did.

Q Who else were with you in that church?

A Our neighbors who were living behind our house whose names I do not know, Mr. Platon and his family consisting of his wife and several children including two boys. I do not know their first names.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 28

je

S E C R E T

- Q Who else did you see in the church?  
A Some other families whose names I do not know.
- Q Do you remember the names of anybody else besides the Flaton family and your family?  
A No.
- Q What nationalities were the other people in the church?  
A Filipino.
- Q Were there any other nationalities?  
A I do not know.
- Q What was the name of the church?  
A First Baptist Church.
- Q I show you a map marked Exhibit A. Does that map clearly represent the area involved, except for scale?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q And was the church that you mentioned located at the southwest corner of Pennsylvania Street and Padre Faura?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q What happened next?  
A The Japanese told us to proceed to the Philippine General Hospital. Upon reaching the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura, they told the women to go to the hospital and directed the men to line up in front of a restaurant in that corner with hands up.
- Q Calling your attention to map, Exhibit A, were the men lined up at the place marked "Males Lined Up"?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q What time of the day did this happen?  
A It was getting dark.
- Q How many men and boys were there lined up in that corner?  
A About a hundred.
- Q How many men and boys were there with you who went to that corner from the church?  
A About six or seven.
- Q Were there men and boys lining up at the corner when your group got there?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q How many?  
A Around eighty to ninety.
- Q And were there any men and boys brought to the corner and lined up after your group got there?  
A Men and boys were brought there in groups from time to time and some of the men who were already there when we got there told us that they have been there for sometime.
- Q And were the women brought to that corner in groups from time to time with the men?  
A Yes. They were brought to the corner from time to time in these groups with the men and in that corner the Japanese separated the males from the females in each

S E C R E T

group and sent the females to the hospital and made the males in each group line up in the corner as each group arrived.

Q Were you among the last group to arrive at the corner?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long had the men said that they have already been there by the time your group arrived?

A For about an hour.

Q Give me the names of all the men and boys whom you saw lined up in that corner?

A I remember Mr. Platon and his older son. I do not remember anyone else who was there because right after our group got there the Japanese started machine-gunning us.

Q Were there any Chinese among the men lined up?

A Yes, sir. I knew this after the machine-gunning.

Q Do you mean that you knew it because you saw them there after the machine-gunning?

A Yes, sir.

Q You saw their bodies lying there after having been shot?

A I just saw those who were able to escape.

Q Did you see any Russians among those men who were lined up?

A I do not remember.

Q I show you a picture marked Exhibit C. Have you ever seen any of the men in that picture before?

A I know all of them.

Q Do you know their names?

A No. I just know their faces.

Q Do you remember whether any of them were among the men and boys who were lined up at the corner?

A Yes, sir.

Q Tell us which ones by their location in that picture.

A Reading from left to right, the fourth man in the second row; from the bottom, the one wearing a white coat and a long tie. His name is Charlie or Woo Ching Chuan.

Q Do you remember whether any other person in that picture who was lined up in that corner?

A I do not remember.

Q What happened when you arrived in that corner with your group?

A The Japanese pushed me into that group of men lining up and told me to raise my hands as the others were doing. Afterwards, a Japanese with a sub-machinegun came in front of us and started shooting while there were other soldiers with fixed bayonets ready to shoot anybody who tried to escape.

Q Did the Japanese say anything when you got to the corner and before they started firing their machine-guns?

A Yes, sir. They were talking in Japanese, but I did not understand them.

91  
S E C R E T

12

S E C R E T

- Q Did they say anything to the men who were lined up?  
A They told something to us in Japanese which I did not understand.
- Q Did you understand what they were saying?  
A I think they were trying to say that we were all guerillas.
- Q What did the men say in reply?  
A "Tomadati, no, no." This is just what they said.
- Q What does "tomadati" mean?  
A It means "friend" in Japanese.
- Q Was there any further conversation with the Japanese?  
A Right after the Japanese talked to us, they started shooting already. I was among the last to line up so I did not see what happened before.
- Q Did the Japanese say anything that you heard at the corner in addition to what you have already mentioned?  
A Yes, but I could not understand them.
- Q How many machine-guns were there firing at the men?  
A I just saw one sub-machinegun which was held by a Japanese soldier.
- Q Where was it?  
A Right in front of us on Taft Avenue. It was about six paces away.
- Q What happened after the machine-gun started firing?  
A All of us fell down. There were moaning and shouting. Some tried to escape but were shot. I just kept still. I heard some Japanese talking, but I did not understand what they were talking about. Then some officers walked among the men lying down and with their swords slashed the necks of those who were still moving. After the officers have finished, the soldiers bayoneted the men again. Later, the Japanese left. I stood up and saw that there were no more Japanese so I started crawling among the men on the ground. I went inside an open door where I stayed for a night. Here, I met nine other men who were also able to escape. Two of them were shot while the rest were alright.
- Q Did each one of those nine men tell you that he had been among those who were lined up and shot at?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you know any of the names of those nine men?  
A No, sir.
- Q Were they all Filipinos?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you remember anyone who was lined up with the men in addition to the ones you have already mentioned?  
A No, but later I saw Pablo Viray, age 30, a Filipino, who told me that he had been among the men who were lined up and machine-gunned and that he was able to escape. After I spoke with him, I noticed that he was too weak to move so I left him. Later, I met Virgilio Layno who told me that Pablo Viray had died of his wounds.

S E C R E T

Virgilio Layno told me that he also had been among those men who were lined up at that corner and machine-gunned, but that he also got away.

Q Do you know where Virgilio Layno or Pablo Viray could be located now?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know where they live or work?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know any friends or relatives of theirs?

A No, sir.

Q Going back to the officers and soldiers who were at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura that evening, were they navy or army personnel?

A They were marines.

Q How do you know they were marines?

A They were wearing green uniform with an anchor on their caps.

Q Did they wear any insignia on their uniform showing their organization?

A I did not notice.

Q Did you know any of them?

A No, sir.

Q How many officers were there among them?

A About three or four.

Q How do you know that they were officers?

A They were wearing boots. They had pistols and sabers.

Q Do you have any other reason why you know that they were officers?

A They were giving orders to the soldiers.

Q Do you know whether any of the men who were lined up and shot at that time were guerrillas or engaged in sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?

A No, sir.

Q Are you a guerrilla?

A At that time, no.

Q Was Mr. Flaton or his son a guerrilla?

A I do not know.

Q Did the Japanese make any accusations that the men whom they lined up and shot were guerrillas?

A Yes, sir.

Q When did they make such accusation?

A Before the machine-gunning. They said that all Filipinos were guerrillas.

Q Did they mention any specific names or point out any individual or mention any specific act?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know what rank or grade the officers have?

A No, sir.

S E C R E T

Q Do you know to what unit or organization they belonged?

A No, sir.

Q Were you injured at all?

A No, sir.

Q How did you escape being injured?

A When we were machine-gunned, I was not hit. I was lying very still when the officers and soldiers were walking among the men. Probably, they did not see me. I was just lucky that they did not see me.

Q Do you know anything more about the machine-gunning and killing of the men on the evening of February 10, 1945 at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?

A No more.

*Jose Cristobal*

JOSE CRISTOBAL  
1781st Engineer Marine Depot  
Punta, Santa Ana, Manila

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X

I, Jose Cristobal, 1781st Engineer Marine Depot, Punta, Santa Ana, Manila, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation, and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Jose Cristobal*

JOSE CRISTOBAL  
1781st Engineer Marine Depot  
Punta, Santa Ana, Manila

Subscribed and sworn before me this 24th day of July, 1945.

*David I. Day*

DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., JAGD, 02052529, and I, David I. Day, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052525, certify that on the 6th day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us José Cristobal, 1781st Engineer Marine Depot, Punta, Santa Ana, Manila, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been

pc.

S E C R E T

transcribed the said Jose Cristobal read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence this 24<sup>th</sup> day of July, 1945.

Abraham Fishman  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.  
24, July, 1945.

David I. Day  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

Investigator-Examiners

S E C R E T

CHUA SO PING, after having duly affirmed that she will tell the truth, testified at 1028 Benavidez Street, Manila, on 31 July 1945, as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Chua So Ping.

Q Do you solemnly affirm that you will tell the truth and nothing but the truth in this interrogation?

A Yes, I do affirm.

Q What was your husband's name?

A James Woo, Sr.

Q How old are you?

A 47.

Q What is your citizenship?

A Chinese.

Q Where do you live?

A 1028 Benavidez Street, Manila.

Q In case you should move from here, who would always know your address?

A John Ty, 1028 Benavidez Street, Manila.

Q How old was your husband at the time of his death?

A 49.

Q What was his occupation?

A Stock broker.

Q Where were you living early in February, 1945?

A 407 Colorado, Ermita, Manila.

Q Do you recall the date February 10, 1945?

A Yes.

Q On that date did you have any occasion to leave your home at 407 Colorado Street?

A On February 9th, our house was burned so we moved next door to the house of Professor Delfin de la Paz where we stayed in the night of February 9, 1945.

Q Did you have any occasion to leave the house of Professor de la Paz on February 10, 1945?

A On February 10th, the house of Professor de la Paz was burned so we moved back into the ruins of our house at 407 Colorado.

Q Did you have any occasion to leave your house at 407 Colorado later on that date?

A About 7:00 o'clock in the early evening of February 10, 1945, Japanese soldiers came to our house and told us all to go to the Philippine General Hospital on Taft Avenue.

Q What happened after the Japanese soldiers told you all to go to the Philippine General Hospital?

A We all went north along Colorado Street towards Padre Faura Street passing through burned out areas. There were Japanese soldiers all around. When we got to Padre Faura Street we walked towards Taft Avenue. When we

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Exhibit No. 59  
Received: 161

168

S E C R E T

CJP

S E C R E T

arrived at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue, the Japanese soldiers there told the women and children to go to the Philippine General Hospital and directed the men to remain at the corner.

Q About what time of day was it that the males were separated from the females at that corner?

A Shortly after 7:00 o'clock in the evening.

Q Did you see the men who were left behind at that corner?

A The women and children went towards the hospital, but we saw the men who were made to stay behind at the corner.

Q Name all the men and boys whom you saw left behind at the corner.

A My son, James Woo, Jr., my husband, James Woo, Sr., Woo Ching Tam who is also known as Pedro, age 39, Woo Ching Tin known also as Edward Woo, 32, Woo Ching Eng known also as William Woo, 35, Woo Ching Chuan who is now at the Psychopathic Hospital at Mandaluyong, Rizal, 36, Woo Ching Shiang known also as Henry Woo, 19. All of these men I have named above, with the exception of James Woo, Jr., are brothers of my husband. The following were also with them: My brother, Chua Ah See, 46; my nephew, Chua Kok Hun, 20; and a friend of ours, Go Ka Wee, 48.

Q Was Antonio Woo, age about one, left with the men?

A No, we took him with us to the hospital.

Q Was Ng Yong Siong lined up there at the corner with the men you have named?

A I do not remember whether I saw him lined up at the corner, but he was a neighbor of ours on Colorado Street and he went with us when the Japanese told us to leave the house and go to the Philippine General Hospital. I did not see him at the Philippine General Hospital so I suppose he must have been with the men lined up at the corner. Chua Kok Hun later told me that he saw Ng Yong Siong lined up with the men at the corner.

Q Was he known also as Kwang Hong Chiong?

A Yes, that is his name in Cantonese, the other name is in Amoy.

Q How old was he?

A 45.

Q Where did Hwang Hong Chiong live?

A 405 Colorado Street, Ermita, Manila.

Q Did Hwang Hong Shiong have two sons, one whose name was Peng Chuan, about 16 years of age and the other, Lun Chuan, about 18 years old?

A Yes.

Q Did you see them lined up with the men at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?

A Yes.

Q Who is Chua Kok Go?

A He is my nephew. He is now in Bambang Street, Manila. He was not with us on February 10th.

|  
S E C R E T

Q Who is Chua Kok Shek?  
A He is also my nephew. He is now in Kusang-Loob Street, Manila. He also was not with us on the 10th of February.

Q Who is Woo Ching Yen?  
A I do not know anyone by that name. It might be Woo Ching Eng who was also known as William Woo.

Q Was your son, James Woo, Jr., known also as Upek Kang?  
A Yes.

Q Do you know L. C. Wu, a Chinese, about 45 years old, who operated the George Washington Grocery Store at Ermita, Manila?  
A Yes, he was with the men who were lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue.

Q What was his full name?  
A I do not know his full name because he always used his initials.

Q Do you know what his address was?  
A He lived on Mabini Street. I do not know the number.

Q Do you know where Go Ka Wee lived?  
A 492 Padre Faura, Ermita, Manila.

Q Where did Chua Ah See live?  
A 407 Colorado, Ermita, Manila.

Q In connection with these men whom you saw lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue, did you see them there with your own eyes before you went to the hospital?  
A Yes.

Q Did you see any other men lined up at the corner besides those you have already named?  
A Yes, I saw many.

Q About how many men and boys did you see lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue that evening?  
A About 200 or 300.

Q How many rows of men were there?  
A They were not lined up in even rows. They were bunched together.

Q About how deep were they?  
A I do not know, but they were very thick.

Q How far did the lines of men extend on Taft Avenue from the corner of Padre Faura?  
A About 60 feet.

Q Do you know the names of any of these men besides those whom you have already named?  
A The only one I knew was Judge Anacleto Diaz.

Q Did you see his two sons there?  
A I do not know them.

S E C R E T

- Q Did you see anyone carrying Judge Diaz?  
A I saw two young Filipino men carrying him, but I do not know who they were.
- Q Is there anyone else whom you know by name?  
A The only others are Professor de la Paz and his son. I believe the son is still alive.
- Q Is there any other person you can remember whom you saw there?  
A No more.
- Q Did you see what happened to the men who were lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?  
A No.
- Q Have you seen any of the men who were lined up at the corner since February 10, 1945?  
A The only two I have seen since then are Chua Kok Hun and Woo Ching Chuan. The rest never came back and I am sure that they were killed there.
- Q Were there any Chinese children other than Antonio Woo with your group when you got at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue about 7:00 o'clock on the night of February 10th?  
A There were several Chinese children in the group, about 10 or 12 altogether. All of these children went to the hospital with us women. The youngest one left there with the men was Peng Chuan, age 16.
- Q Were any of the women injured by the Japanese soldiers at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?  
A No, none of the women or girls were bothered there.
- Q If any of the men or boys whom you said were killed at the corner had survived, where would they have gone to?  
A They would have come here.
- Q How many Japanese soldiers did you see at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue on the night of February 10, 1945?  
A Around thirty.
- Q Do you know the names of any of them?  
A No.
- Q Were they army or navy?  
A I do not know because I do not know the difference between the navy and army soldiers.
- Q What kind of uniform were they wearing?  
A Dark green.
- Q What kind of caps did they wear?  
A They were wearing helmets.
- Q Did you see any insignia on their uniform or helmets?  
A I do not remember.
- Q Were there any officers among them?  
A I do not know because I do not know the difference between an officer and a soldier.

271  
S E C R E T

CSP

S E C R E T

Q Were any of them carrying swords?

A The only ones I saw were carrying rifles.

Q Did you see any machine-guns there?

A I saw several submachine-guns. I do not remember how many.

Q Do you know where they were living or where their headquarters was?

A No.

Q Did you hear them say anything to the men and women at the corner of Taft Faura and Padre Faura that night?

A All they said that I heard was that the women should go to the Philippine General Hospital, but that the men must remain at the corner.

Q Can you describe any of the Japanese soldiers that you saw there?

A No, I was too scared to notice them closely.

Q Did you hear any firing after you got to the hospital or while you were on your way to the hospital?

A A few minutes after we got to the hospital, I heard machine-gun fire coming from the direction of the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue.

Q Were any of the men who were lined up at the corner guerrillas?

A I do not know.

Q Did any of them engage in sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?

A I do not know.

Q Did the Japanese accuse any of the men of being guerrillas or saboteurs or of having committed anti-Japanese acts?

A No.

Q Did any of the men who were lined up refuse or fail to obey any order, rule, regulation, request or demand by the Japanese?

A Not that I know of.

Q Did any of the men who were lined up or their families injure, harm or obstruct the Japanese or their activities in any way?

A Not that I know of.

Q Did the Japanese ever make any charge or claim that any of the men had done anything wrong?

A Not that I know of.

Q What was the nationality of the men whose names you have given us and whom you said were lined up at the corner?

A Judge Diaz and Professor de la Paz and his son were Filipinos while all the rest I have named were Chinese. I also saw other Filipinos, Spaniards and Russians, but I do not know any of their names or where they came from.

Q Did you notice any physical peculiarities, unusual mannerisms, scars or amputations of the Japanese soldiers that you saw at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?

A No, I did not look at them enough to notice.

- Q Did you notice the color of their hair, the color of their eyes, their weight, height, age or teeth?
- A I did not notice any of these things. They were just Japanese.
- Q Why did the Japanese kill the men?
- A Because they were just cruel and they wanted to kill all the men.
- Q Do you know anything else about the killing of the men and boys at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue on the night of February 10, 1945?
- A No more.

*Chua So Ping*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 CHUA SO PING

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
 ) SS  
 )  
 CITY OF MANILA )

I, Chua So Ping, of lawful age, having duly affirmed to tell the truth, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of six pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Chua So Ping*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 CHUA SO PING

Subscribed and affirmed before me this 2nd day of August, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
 ) SS  
 )  
 CITY OF MANILA )

I, John Ty, residing at 1028 Benavidez Street, Manila, of lawful age, after having duly affirmed to tell the truth, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Chinese and from Chinese to English respectively and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing six pages to the witness; that the witness thereupon affixed her signature thereto in my presence.

*John Ty*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 JOHN TY

Subscribed and affirmed before me this 2nd day of August, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

*csp*

S E C R E T

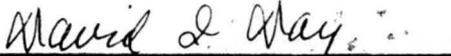
C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 31st day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Chua So Ping, and according to John Ty, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Chua So Ping had read to her by the said interpreter the same and affixed her signature thereto in our presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.

  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Date: 2, August, 1945.

  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

CHUA KOK HUN, testified on 28 June 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Chua Kok Hun.

Q Do you affirm that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth in this interrogation?

A I do.

Q Do you believe in any God?

A No.

Q Will you tell the truth in accordance with your affirmation?

A Yes.

Q How old are you?

A 20 years old.

Q How far did you get in school?

A First year high school.

Q Where do you live?

A 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila, P. I.

Q Who are you living with here?

A My aunt, Mrs. James Woo.

Q Who is your father?

A Chua Chim Eng. He lives in Fukien, China, with my mother.

Q Do you have any other relative in Manila who would know where you would move to if you should ever move from here?

A Yes, my uncle, Chua Ah Le, who lives at Nueva Street near Gandara Street.

Q Of what country are you a citizen?

A China, I was born in China.

Q In February, 1945, where did you live?

A 492-A Padre Faura Street, near Colorado Street.

Q With whom did you live?

A With my uncle, James Woo.

Q Do you remember anything that happened on February 10, 1945?

A Yes. On February 10, 1945, the houses in our block were burned. The fires were caused by trench mortars and some buildings were set on fire by the Japanese. We left our home and went to stay in buildings that were not burned, but the Japanese told us to go to the Philippine General Hospital on Taft Avenue.

Q Who were with you at that time?

A James Woo, Sr., about 49; James Woo, Jr., about 21; Mrs. James Woo, Sr., (Chua Woo), about 47; Benita Woo, daughter of James Woo, Sr., about 15; Chua Ah See, about 46; Woo Cheng Tam, about 39; and Henry Woo, about 19, Woo Cheng Eng, about 36, Woo Ching Chuan, about 37, Edward Woo, about 32, brothers of James Woo, Sr.; Helen Young, the wife of Edward Woo, about 27; Alicia Woo, daughter of Edward Woo, about 3; and Antonio Woo, son of Edward Woo, about 1.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: 168

Exhibit No. 60

160

S E C R E T

C.K.W.

S E C R E T

- Q Is that all?  
A Yes, that's all I remember.
- Q What was their citizenship?  
A They are all Chinese citizens.
- Q I show you a photograph marked Exhibit C. Have you ever seen it before?  
A Yes, I gave it to you. It is a picture of our family, taken about 1938. Except for the children, the people on the picture look about the same as they did in February, 1945.
- Q Identify each person on the picture?  
A In the bottom row, from left to right as you face the picture are Chua Kok Go, Chua Suan Kim, Benita Woo, Chua Ah Suy, and Henry Woo. In the row above are James Woo, Jr., Chua Ah See, Woo Cheng Yen, and Woo Ching Chuan. In the row above that are Chua Kok Shek, Woo Cheng Tam, Mrs. James Woo, Sr.; in the top row are Edward Woo and James Woo, Sr. These names are all from left to right as you face the picture. They are the persons I mentioned before.
- Q Where did they all live at that time?  
A They all lived with James Woo, Sr.
- Q At the time the Japanese told you to go to the Philippine General Hospital, exactly where were all of you?  
A In the buildings they had already burned on Colorado Street, near Padre Faura Street.
- Q Who were these Japanese?  
A They were marines and army men.
- Q How do you know they were marines?  
A Because they had anchors on their caps.
- Q What kind of uniform did they wear?  
A Dark green.
- Q How do you know that some of them were in the army?  
A Because they were wearing khaki uniforms.
- Q Did the army uniforms have any insignia?  
A Some of them had sabers.
- Q Did any of the army men or marines have any insignia besides the anchor which the marines wore on their caps or anywhere else on their uniforms?  
A No.
- Q Do you know any of these Japanese?  
A No.
- Q Do you know where they had their headquarters or where they came from?  
A I don't know.
- Q Were there officers among them?  
A I could not tell whether there were officers among them, because it was too dark.

*C.K.H.*

S E C R E T

- Q How many Japanese were there?  
A I don't remember.
- Q Were they carrying or wearing any weapon?  
A They were carrying rifles and pistols.
- Q Were any of them carrying swords?  
A I don't remember.
- Q Were any of them wearing boots?  
A Some of them were wearing boots.
- Q After they told you to go to the Philippine General Hospital, what did you all do?  
A We went towards the Philippine General Hospital, walking on Padre Faura Street. When we reached the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street, we were stopped by some other Japanese soldiers. I don't know whether they were marines or army men. There were about 30 or 40 Japanese soldiers at that corner.
- Q How many people were there with you at that corner?  
A Around two to three hundred.
- Q Do you know who any of them were there besides the members of the Woo family and the relatives whom you have already named?  
A There were some Spanish people, some Indians, and a number of Filipinos.
- Q Do you know the names of any of them?  
A Justice Diaz, I don't know his first name, and his two sons. Many people living at Colorado Street were there too, but I don't know their names. I didn't pay much attention to them.
- Q I show you a picture marked Exhibit B, showing a man and a woman. Have you ever seen the man on that picture?  
A No, I don't remember.
- Q What happened after the Japanese sentries at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street stopped all of you?  
A The Japanese asked us whether any of us was carrying any gun. They also asked us whether we cooperated with the Japanese. We answered that none of us carried any gun and that all of us cooperated with the Japanese.
- Q What did the Japanese say in reply?  
A They said nothing.
- Q What happened next?  
A Before the Japanese asked us those questions, the Japanese sent all the women and the children to the Philippine General Hospital on Taft Avenue. All children under the age of 12 were allowed to go to the Philippine General Hospital; all boys over 12 were made to stay at the corner. After the women and the children had gone to the hospital, the Japanese asked us the questions that I told you about before.
- Q Then what happened?  
A They kept us on for about a half hour.

C.K.W.

S E C R E T

- Q Did any of the men or boys who were held there at the corner escape during this half hour?  
A I don't know because there were so many of them. I did not see any of them escaping.
- Q Did you see any of them escaping between the time the Japanese told you all to go to the Philippine General Hospital and the time they stopped you at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street?  
A None of them escaped because there were Japanese sentries all around us.
- Q How many of you were there who went from the building on Colorado Street to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street?  
A Around 400.
- Q I show you a map marked Exhibit A. Does this map correctly show the area around where this happened?  
A Yes.
- Q Where were you men and boys held during this half hour?  
A On Taft Avenue, near Padre Faura Street, where it is marked on the map "males lined up"
- Q At what time in the evening of February 10, 1945 was it that this half hour ended?  
A Around 9:00 o'clock.
- Q What happened after the end of the half hour?  
A We saw the Japanese placed machine-guns on Taft Avenue directly across to where we were standing. It is near the spot marked J, but in the center of the street, on Exhibit A.
- Q How many machine-guns were there?  
A I could not say because I was at the back; there were men and boys in front of me and between me and the machine-guns.
- Q What happened then?  
A The Japanese fired the machine-guns at us.
- Q For how long?  
A They went up and down the line twice.
- Q How many men and boys were there who were machine-gunned?  
A Between two and three hundred.
- Q How many people had there been altogether including the women and children?  
A About 400; men and boys were between two and three hundred.
- Q What happened after the Japanese stopped firing the machine-guns?  
A After they stopped shooting, they came up to us, examining us to see if we were dead. Those who were not dead were bayoneted.
- Q What happened next?  
A After the Japanese thought that we all were dead, they went away.

C.K.H.

S E C R E T

- Q How was it that you were not shot?  
A When I heard the machine-guns firing, I fell down to the ground behind the men and boys in front of me and I pretended to be dead. When the firing ceased and the Japanese came up to us to see if we were dead, I stayed still and pretended to be dead. One of them struck me with the butt of his rifle, but I remained still. I did not move even though it hurt me very much. He then went away. I heard other men and boys crying and shouting in pain and the Japanese came up to them and bayoneted them till they were dead so that none could escape.
- Q What happened next?  
A After the Japanese went away, I ran to some burnt out house, I don't remember where it was, where I could hide.
- Q Did anyone escape with you?  
A There were some others who ran away from the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street with me. The Japanese shot at us, but they did not hit me.
- Q Did you see whether any others who were running away escaped?  
A I did see that four members of the Woo family were running with me, but three of them were shot and killed by the Japanese while we were running.
- Q Who were these three who were killed?  
A Edward Woo, Chua Ah See, and Woo Ching Eng.
- Q Did you actually see them being shot and killed?  
A I saw only Edward Woo shot to death by the Japanese, but I never saw the other two again. So, they must have been shot and killed too.
- Q Who was the other one who got away?  
A Woo Ching Chuan.
- Q Where is he now?  
A At the Psychopathic Hospital in Mandaluyong, Rizal.
- Q While you were lying on the ground behind the men and boys in front of you, did you see any of those who were killed by the machine-gunning or the bayoneting?  
A No. I know that the men and boys around me were killed, but I don't remember who were around me because when the Japanese started firing the machine-guns, I fell down to the ground and closed my eyes, pretending to be dead, so that I did not see those who were near me. But I know that most of them were killed later. As I was running away, I met my companion who had also run away from the shooting. He was Woo Ching Eng. While we were hiding in a burnt out building, we talked about what happened and who were killed. He told me that he saw James Woo, Sr., James Woo, Jr., Cheng Tam, Henry Woo, L. C. Wu, Hwang Yong Chiong, the last two being prominent Chinese. My friend also said that he saw the two sons of Hwang Hong Chiong, Ping Chuan and Lun Chuan killed.
- Q Where is your companion, Woo Ching Eng?  
A We hid at that building all night. It was during that night that he told me who were killed. The next morning the Japanese started burning the buildings near where we

S E C R E T

were hiding, so, we separated and ran away. I never saw him again although I looked all over for him and inquired among his friends and relatives, so that I know he must be dead.

Q Where did he live?

A He lived in the same house with me.

Q Where are his father and mother?

A In China.

Q If he had escaped, where would he have gone to?

A He would have come here at 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila, where a friend of ours lives, a personal friend of James Woo, Sr., a Mr. Ty Hang Eng. If any of the others had survived, they also would have come here, but they have not done so. We have never seen them again.

Q Did you see whether any of the men and boys who were machine-gunned escaped in addition to the four that you mentioned before?

A I think that there were two or three Filipinos whom I don't know, escaping.

Q Were there any others besides these two or three Filipinos?

A I don't know but I don't think so.

Q Did you ever go back to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street and see the bodies of the men and boys who were killed there?

A No, I never did.

Q Did any members of the Woo family and their relatives whom you mentioned as being with you ever return?

A Only Woo Ching Chuan came back; the other men and boys never came back, so they must have been killed because if they were not killed, they would have come back here to 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila. None of their friends and relatives have ever seen those who were with me except Woo Ching Chuan.

Q Were any of you who were machine-gunned guerrillas?

A Not that I know of.

Q Did any of you ever commit any sabotage or do any anti-Japanese acts or do anything to provoke the Japanese?

A No.

Q Did the Japanese give any reason or pretext for shooting them?

A No.

Q Why did the Japanese shoot them?

A Only because they were cruel. There's no other reason.

Q Do you know anything else about the shooting at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street on February 10, 1945?

A No.

Q Have you heard of anyone else who was killed there besides those you mentioned?

A I heard that Delfin de la Paz, a professor at the Univer-

sity of the Philippines, was also killed. Also, Mr. Go Ka Wee, a prominent Chinese importer and exporter, was killed. I don't know where he lived and had his business.

Q Who told you about them?

A Their wives.

Q Do you know where their wives can be located?

A The wife of Hwang Hong Chiong lives in San Juan, but I don't know where. The other lives in Manila, but I don't know where.

*Chua Kok Hun*

CHUA KOK HUN  
1028 Benavidez, Trozo,  
Manila, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, Chua Kok Hun, 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila, P. I., of lawful age, having duly affirmed that I will tell the truth, state that I have had translated to me by John Ty the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Chua Kok Hun*

CHUA KOK HUN  
1028 Benavidez, Trozo,  
Manila, P. I.

Subscribed and affirmed before me this 23<sup>rd</sup> day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*

ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, John Ty, 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila, P. I., having duly affirmed that I will tell the truth, state that I truly translated the questions asked and answers given and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing seven pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

*John Ty*

JOHN TY  
1028 Benavidez, Trozo,  
Manila, P. I.

Subscribed and sworn before me this 23<sup>rd</sup> day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman* C.K.  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., JAGD, 02052529, certify that on the 28th day of June, 1945, personally appeared before me Chua Kok Hun, 1028 Benavidez, Trozo, Manila, P. I., and through the aforesaid interpreter, John Ty, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the aforesaid interpreter John Ty translated the same in Chinese to said Chua Kok Hun who thereupon affixed his signature thereto in my presence this 23rd day of July, 1945.

Abraham Fishman  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.  
23, July, 1945.

Investigator-Examiner

C.K.H.

S E C R E T

DOMINGO C. BASCARA, after having been duly sworn, testified at 910 Rizal Avenue, Manila, on 23 July 1945, as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Domingo C. Bascara.

Q Where do you live?

A 2415 Misericordia, Santa Cruz, Manila.

Q How old are you?

A 40.

Q Of what country are you a citizen?

A Philippines.

Q What is your occupation?

A I am the General Secretary of the YMCA of the Philippines.

Q How long have you been the General Secretary of the YMCA of the Philippines?

A Since January, 1941.

Q What is your office address?

A YMCA, 910 Rizal Avenue, Santa Cruz, Manila.

Q Were you the General Secretary of the YMCA of the Philippines during the month of February, 1945?

A Yes.

Q Where was the YMCA then located?

A At the northeast side of Oregon and Pennsylvania Streets.

Q Do you know who were at the YMCA on February 10, 1945?

A Virgilio Layno told me that at the time the YMCA Building was set fire the following people who were employees and residents of the YMCA were in the building: The Janitor of the YMCA, Nicetas Vera, James Papa, Jr., Ramon Ardena, Pablo Viray, and Virgilio Layno. The last four persons were residents of the YMCA.

Q Were you at the YMCA on February 10, 1945?

A No, I was at home.

Q And your knowledge of whether these people were present at the YMCA Building on Saturday, February 10, 1945, about 6:00 o'clock in the evening when the building was burned is based only on what Virgilio Layno told you?

A Yes.

Q Do you know Nicetas Vera?

A Yes, he was the YMCA janitor for at least twenty years.

Q How old was he?

A 40 years old.

Q What was his nationality?

A Filipino.

Q Did Virgilio Layno tell you what happened to him?

A Yes, he told me that Vera was killed on Taft Avenue near the corner of Padre Faura.

155

S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Exhibits

received:

176

Exhibit No. 61

S E C R E T

*JCB*

S E C R E T

Q Did you know James Papa, Jr.?

A Yes.

Q How old was he?

A About 26 years old.

Q What was his nationality?

A He was an American citizen.

Q How long had you known him?

A Since 1941.

Q What was his occupation?

A He was an employee of the Manila Electric Company before the war and during the war he was fixing radios.

Q Did you know Ramon Ardena?

A Yes.

Q How long had you known him?

A For at least a year.

Q How old was he?

A About 35.

Q What was his nationality?

A He was a Filipino citizen.

Q What was his occupation?

A During the Japanese occupation he was buying and selling merchandise.

Q Did you know Pablo Viray?

A Yes.

Q How old was he?

A About 33.

Q Of what country was he a citizen?

A Philippines.

Q What was his occupation?

A He was a newspaperman employed by the TRIBUNE in Manila.

Q Did Virgilio Layno tell you what happened to Pablo Viray?

A Yes. He told me that they were machine-gunned by Japanese soldiers at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura near the Corona Restaurant.

Q Did you know Virgilio Layno?

A Yes.

Q How old is he?

A About 35.

Q Of what country is he a citizen?

A Philippines.

Q What was his occupation?

A He was in the buy and sell business.

Q How long had you known him?

A For about six months.

S E C R E T

Q Have you seen him since February, 1945?

A I saw him last February 16th or 17th.

Q And it was at that time that he told you what happened to these other men?

A Yes. We were running a coffee canteen at Mastahan Street near the Pontoon Bridge. He was among the refugees coming from the South. It was there where he told me what happened.

Q Have you seen Ramon Ardena, Pablo Viray, James Papa, or Nicetas Vera since February 10, 1945?

A I have not seen them.

Q If they or any of them were alive, is it probable that you would have seen them?

A Yes, they would have come here, especially Nicetas Vera who have worked for the YMCA for many years.

Q Was the man whom you have called James Papa, Jr. known in the community simply as James Papa?

A Yes.

Q Did Virgilio Layno tell you whether there were any other men at the YMCA in the evening of February 10th?

A Yes, many others.

Q Did he tell you who they were?

A Some. Aquiles Lazuda and others whose names I do not remember.

Q How did Virgilio Layno know who was at the YMCA on February 10th?

A Because he was there.

Q Did he say he was there?

A Yes.

Q Do you know where Layno is now?

A No, but you can find out from his brother who is a physician.

Q Did Layno tell you the time and date on which the men were machine-gunned at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura?

A It was in the evening of Saturday, February 10, 1945.

Q Did Layno tell you specifically that James Papa was one of the men who were lined up and shot at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura or did he only say that James Papa was shot that day?

A Layno told me who was at the YMCA and he said that they were all lined up that night at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura and machine-gunned by the Japanese and that they were all killed except him. He did not mention exactly that everyone died except that I remember that he left Pablo Viray in a dying condition at the toilet of the Cosmopolitan Church which was located on Taft Avenue near Oregon Street. I went there to look for Viray about the end of February and I only saw hair on the floor of the toilet.

- Q Could you tell whether the hair belonged to Viray?  
 A It looked like his hair, straight and fine.
- Q Were there any other remains of anyone in that place when you went there?  
 A No, but I saw several bodies in the surrounding yard of the church.
- Q Was anyone present at the time you have your conversation with Layno at the canteen?  
 A My wife, Mrs. Nieves Bascara, I am sure was there but I just can't tell who else might have been there at the time I talked to Layno. At that time, my wife was busy working in the canteen and I doubt whether she heard the conversation.
- Q Did you hear about anyone else who escaped?  
 A No.
- Q Do you know the names of any Japanese officers or soldiers stationed in that community early in February?  
 A No.
- Q Do you know any Japanese units stationed in that community in February, 1945?  
 A No.
- Q Is there anything else you know about this shooting at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura in the evening of February 10, 1945?  
 A No more.

*Domingo C. Bascara*  
 DOMINGO C. BASCARA

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES }  
 CITY OF MANILA } SS

I, Domingo C. Bascara, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of four pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Domingo C. Bascara*  
 DOMINGO C. BASCARA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 26th day of July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
 DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

*J. C. P.*

S E C R E T

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 23rd day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Domingo C. Bascara, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Domingo C. Bascara read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

*Abraham Fishman*  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.

26, July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

159

S E C R E T

Classification changed from SECRET to RESTRICTED by order of the Secretary of War -- By John F. Paton

JOHN F. PATON, Major, JAGD, 11 September 1945.  
MARIA ROSENZWAIG, after having been duly sworn, testified on 2 July 1945 as follows:

- Q What is your name?  
A Maria Rosenzwaig.
- Q How old are you?  
A 41 years old.
- Q Where do you live?  
A 318-D P. Campa, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I.
- Q Of what country are you a citizen?  
A Russia.
- Q Did you ever become a Filipino citizen?  
A Not yet.
- Q If you should move, who would always know your address?  
A Serzei Besedish, 1091 R. Hidalgo Street, Quiapo, Manila.
- Q What was your husband's name?  
A Franz Rosenzwaig.
- Q How old was he at the time of his death?  
A 62 years old.
- Q Was he also a Russian citizen at the time of his death?  
A Yes.
- Q Did you have any children?  
A Yes, my daughter.
- Q What is her name?  
A Vera Rosenzwaig.
- Q What is her age?  
A 12 years old.
- Q And she used to know and play with the boy Delfin de la Paz, Jr.?  
A Yes. She told me that she played with the boys in our neighborhood, including Delfin de la Paz, Jr.
- Q In early February, 1945, where did your family live?  
A At 421 San Marcelino Street, Ermita, Manila.
- Q Did anything unusual happen on 10 February 1945?  
A Yes.
- Q I show you a photograph marked Exhibit B. Do you recognize the man and woman on that photograph?  
A Yes.
- Q Who were they?  
A It is my husband and I.
- Q At the time of his death, did your husband look like he looks in that picture?  
A Yes. He did not change much.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 62

S E C R E T

- Q I show you a map marked Exhibit A showing the area near your home on Sam Marcelino Street. Will you examine the map and state whether that map correctly represents the area near your home?
- A Yes.
- Q When was it that your home was burned?
- A February 9, 1945, between 1:00 o'clock to 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon.
- Q What did you do when your house was burning?
- A We ran away.
- Q Where to?
- A Before the house was burned, we ran to the green house behind our house.
- Q How long did you stay there?
- A Twenty minutes.
- Q Who were with you?
- A My husband, Franz Rosenzwaig; my daughter, Vera Rosenzwaig; my servant, Anne de Cruz; the old lady, Mrs. Sofia Afanaseff; and a few Filipino people whose names I don't know. There were 10 to 15 Filipinos there in all.
- Q What happened after you came to the green house?
- A When we came to the green house, my husband went back to our house to cut some rope from the pushcarts and take a few suitcases with him.
- Q When your husband came back to the green house, what did he tell you?
- A When my husband came back to the green house, he told me and my daughter, Vera, to kneel down on our knees and pray. I asked him why. He answered that Afanaseff and Koko were killed. He said that they were with him when they were struck by shrapnel and killed.
- Q Who was Koko?
- A He was my husband's partner. My husband and he had worked for 10 to 12 years in the circus.
- Q Was he a clown?
- A Yes.
- Q What was his real name?
- A Vasilii Ignatoff.
- Q Was your husband still in the circus business at the time of his death?
- A No. He operated a general merchandizing store at 237 Carriedo, Quiapo, Manila by the name of Manila Universal Store.
- Q What was the name of the man whom your husband told you was killed at the same time when Koko was killed by shrapnel?
- A Nikolai Afanaseff.
- Q Was this Mr. Afanaseff the husband of Mrs. Afanaseff whom you previously mentioned?
- A Yes.

S E C R E T

172. B.

S E C R E T

- Q What happened next after your husband came back to the green house?  
A After 15 or 20 minutes, we ran to Colorado Street, and we stayed there until Saturday, February 10, 1945, about 7:00 o'clock in the evening. When the fire came very near us, we ran to the ruins marked VACANT LOT on the map, Exhibit A.
- Q Is the building that you slept in Friday night the building shown on the west side of Colorado Street on Exhibit A?  
A Yes.
- Q And the vacant lot that you mentioned is the place marked VACANT LOT on Exhibit A?  
A Yes.
- Q Who were with you in the house on Colorado Street that you slept in Friday night?  
A There were about 25 or 30 people.
- Q Do you know the names of any of them?  
A My husband, Franz Rosenzwaig; my daughter, Vera Rosenzwaig; my servant, Anne de Cruz; and myself.
- Q What happened to Mrs. Afanaseff?  
A She was left in the green house on the veranda because she was badly wounded on the leg.
- Q How was she wounded?  
A By shrapnel.
- Q Do you know the names of any of the other people who were with you in the house in which you slept on Friday night?  
A No.
- Q Were they Filipinos?  
A Most of them were Filipinos.
- Q Were there any Chinese?  
A I don't know.
- Q How long were you in the vacant lot?  
A About after an hour, we hid ourselves under an iron sheet and in the ruins on the vacant lot. We sat down together in one group, and there were fires all around us. Many people came there to the vacant lot from our neighborhood.
- Q Did all the people who were with you in the house on Colorado Street in which you slept on Friday night go with you to the vacant lot?  
A I think so, but I am not sure.
- Q Give us the names of all persons who were with you on the vacant lot?  
A Mrs. Angeles and her two sons whose names I don't know. One of them was 18 and the other was 20.
- Q Who else?  
A No one except my family.
- Q About how many people were there with you in the vacant lot?  
A It is really very hard to answer that question. Maybe

about 40 to 50. You see, people were coming to the lot all the time.

Q Do you know the names of any of them besides the Angeles family and your own family?

A No.

Q What happened next?

A After half an hour, Japanese soldiers came there and began to break our cover in which we were hiding. They told us to run to the Philippine General Hospital on Taft Avenue. So, our group ran to Padre Faura Street to the corner with the Japanese who had told us to go to the hospital right behind us.

Q When the Japanese soldiers told you to go to the Philippine General Hospital, you and everyone else in the vacant lot then went to the corner of Colorado and Padre Faura Street and then went west on Padre Faura Street towards Taft Avenue, is that right?

A Yes.

Q Did all the people leave the vacant lot?

A The Japanese were rounding them up and I suppose nobody could escape because there were plenty of Japanese soldiers around.

Q Do you know the names of any of these Japanese?

A No.

Q About how many Japanese soldiers were there?

A I think about 10 or 12.

Q What kind of uniform did they wear?

A Ordinary green uniform and they wore green leggings and had helmets.

Q What kind of weapons did they carry?

A They carried rifles with fixed bayonets.

Q Did you see any swords?

A No.

Q Were there any officers among those soldiers?

A I don't remember.

Q Do you know where those soldiers came from?

A No.

Q Do you know whether they were in the army or in the navy?

A I don't know.

Q Did you see any markings or insignia on their caps or uniforms?

A No, I didn't notice.

Q What happened after the group started walking on Padre Faura Street towards Taft Avenue?

A When we reached the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street, another group of Japanese soldiers stopped us. They then began to divide the women from the men and boys. I was sure my husband was behind me because he was not present when the Japanese stopped us. But

when I looked back, I saw my husband among the men and boys who were lined up. So, I went to him to take from him the suitcase containing our money and jewelry, but a Japanese soldier wanted to bayonet me and did not want me to let me take the suitcase. So, I went with the group of women to the Philippine General Hospital.

- Q When the group got to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street, you say that the Japanese soldiers there made two groups, one of women and one of men and boys, is that right?
- A Yes.
- Q What did they do with the men and boys?
- A I saw them lined up by the Japanese.
- Q Where did they line up?
- A At the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street.
- Q Were they lined up in the place on Exhibit A marked "males lined up"?
- A Yes.
- Q Did you see your husband with the men who were lined up?
- A Yes, I saw him. He was first in the line.
- Q Who else did you see who were lined up?
- A Mrs. Angeles' two sons whom I have told you before.
- Q Who else?
- A Nobody else that I know of.
- Q About how many men and boys were there lined up?
- A I think about 30 or 40.
- Q Do you know any of the Japanese soldiers who stopped the group at the corner?
- A No.
- Q What kind of uniform did they wear?
- A Most of them had the same uniform, and some had sabers.
- Q By the same uniform you mean the dark green uniform that you previously described?
- A Yes.
- Q Now describe the uniform that you say the officers wore?
- A The khaki was a different color from the soldiers'. The officers' uniforms were brown khaki; they had long brown boots, and had sabers. Moreover, they carried small pistols at their sides. They had on soft khaki caps with bills on it.
- Q Did you notice the insignia or the markings on their uniforms or caps of any of the soldiers or officers?
- A No.
- Q Do you know where any of those Japanese or officers came from or where their headquarters was?
- A No.

S E C R E T

- Q When the Japanese soldiers separated the males from the females, what did they tell the females to do?  
A They told us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q And what did the females do?  
A We just ran across Taft Avenue to the hospital.
- Q Exactly where did you go?  
A We went into one of the buildings of the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q How far away was that building from the place where the men were lined up?  
A Almost a block.
- Q Did all the females go inside the building?  
A No. When we reached the building at 8:00 o'clock in the evening, we knocked at the door. They opened the door but they did not let us in because they said they had orders from the Japanese not to let anyone in at night. So, they told us that we have to sleep in the garden until morning.
- Q Where was the garden?  
A It was on the side to the rear of the hospital building.
- Q What time of night was it?  
A It was about 8:00 o'clock in the evening.
- Q Was it dark?  
A Yes. There were fires all around us, though.
- Q From the garden could you see where the men were lined up?  
A No, it was quite far.
- Q Did you hear any shots while you were still outside the hospital?  
A Yes, I heard shots after we got near the hospital. So, we suppose our husbands and sons were killed.
- Q How do you know they were machine-gun shots?  
A It was rapid firing; there were a lot of shots. And I have heard machine-gun shots before.
- Q Where were the machine-gun shots coming from?  
A From the same side where we left my husband. It was from the direction of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street.
- Q What else did you see or hear?  
A I didn't hear any noise from that direction.
- Q Did you see any machine-guns on Taft Avenue near Padre Faura Street?  
A No, I didn't see any machine-gun.
- Q About how long was it between the time that the Japanese made the women go to the hospital and the time you heard the machine-guns fired?  
A I think about 10 or 20 minutes.
- Q How many Japanese soldiers and officers were there in the group that met you at Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street?  
A There were about 10 or 15, but others were still coming.

- Q After the machine-gunning, what happened next?  
 A After the firing, I did not hear anymore sound from that direction. We stayed on the garden until morning.
- Q What happened the next morning?  
 A The next morning we were allowed to go into a hospital building, that is, the Nurses' Home. I don't know exactly, but I suppose we stayed there for three days. On the evening of the fourth day, we were told to leave everything behind because we will be brought to the Philippine General Hospital in a hurry. We were permitted to bring some of our things and cigarettes. So, we proceeded to the Philippine General Hospital. On the second day, the Americans came and released us. We were there until February 17, 1945, when we were liberated.
- Q Did you go back to the place where the men were lined up to look for your husband?  
 A I wanted to go back, but the Americans did not allow me because there were still shooting going on in the neighborhood.
- Q Did you ever see your husband again?  
 A No.
- Q If he had escaped where would he had gone to?  
 A I am sure he would have found me through our many friends.
- Q Did your husband ever engage in any guerrilla activities?  
 A No.
- Q Did he commit any sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?  
 A No.
- Q Did the Japanese at any time accuse him of committing any anti-Japanese acts or of being a guerrilla?  
 A No.
- Q Did he spend all his time in his business?  
 A Yes, in the store.
- Q Do you know whether any of the people in the group with you were ever accused of committing any anti-Japanese activities?  
 A I don't know anybody.
- Q Do you know anyone who saw the shooting?  
 A No.
- Q Is there anything else about the shooting that you know?  
 A No more.

*Maria Rosenzwaig*  
 MARIA ROSENZWAIG  
 318-D P. Campa, Sampaloc,  
 Manila, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X

I, Maria Rosenzwaig, 318-D P. Campa, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation, and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Maria Rosenzwaig*  
MARIA ROSENZWAIG

318-D P. Campa, Sampaloc,  
Manila, P. I.

Subscribed and sworn before me this 28<sup>th</sup> day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., JAGD, 02052529, and I, David I. Day, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052525, certify that on the 2nd day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Maria Rosenzwaig, 318-D P. Campa, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed the said Maria Rosenzwaig read the same and affixed her signature thereto in our presence this 28<sup>th</sup> day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.  
28, July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

CONCORDIA MIRA, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Widow's Home, Nagtahan Street, Sampaloc, Manila, on 4 July 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Concordia Mira.

Q Where do you live?

A Widow's Home, Nagtahan Street, Sampaloc, Manila.

Q In case you should move from here, who would know where you can be found?

A Gertrudes Gutierrez, Tanduay Street near the Tanduay Fire Station.

Q How old are you?

A 21.

Q What is your citizenship?

A Filipino.

Q Are you married or single?

A Single.

Q Where were you on February 10, 1945?

A At Colorado Street, Ermita, Manila. I do not know the number of the house because we were just evacuees there.

Q What time of the day did you evacuate to the house on Colorado Street?

A At about 6:00 o'clock in the afternoon.

Q Who were with you at that time?

A My sister, Mrs. Carmen Berces, age 29; my brother-in-law, Silvestre Berces, age 30; their children, Silvestre, Jr., age 7; Alfredo, age 6; Lilia, age 4; Eduardo, age 9 months; and many others whose names I do not know.

Q When did this group leave the house on Colorado Street?

A At about 6:00 o'clock in the afternoon. I can not remember the exact time.

Q Where did you go from there?

A We went to the vacant lot where we were told by Japanese soldiers to go to the Philippine General Hospital.

Q I show you a sketch marked Exhibit A and ask you to show me the vacant lot to which you went.

A We went to the place marked "vacant lot" on the sketch.

Q Is this sketch marked Exhibit A representative of the area, except for scale?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did everyone who was with you in the house on Colorado Street go to the vacant lot?

A Yes, but I did not see all of them there.

Q Did all of the people whose names you have given us go to the vacant lot with you?

A Yes, sir.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 63

85

S E C R E T

*C.M.*

S E C R E T

- Q How long did you stay in the vacant lot?  
A For about five minutes only.
- Q Were there any other people in the vacant lot when you got there?  
A Yes, there were plenty. I couldn't say how many.
- Q Do you know any of them?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Whom did you see and know besides the people that you went there with?  
A One Juanito, a servant of Mrs. Jimenez whose last name I do not know; one Mr. del Rosario whose first name I do not know; and Pilar Relano, age 19. I do not know the address of Pilar Relano. All those I have named were Filipinos.
- Q Did the Japanese tell you where to go from there?  
A Yes, sir. They told us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q Then what happened?  
A We went to the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue where the men were stopped for further inspection. The women were told to proceed to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q What did the women do then?  
A They went to the hospital.
- Q What happened to the men at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?  
A I saw them lining up.
- Q Were the men still lining up when the women went to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you see the men after you left them at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?  
A No.
- Q Have you seen any of the men whose names you have given us since that time?  
A No.
- Q Did the women go to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Were any of the men whom you have named guerrillas or engaged in sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?  
A I do not know.
- Q What were the citizenships of Silvestre Berces, Juanito, del Rosario, and Pilar Relano?  
A Filipino citizens.
- Q Was Silvestre Berces' wife with you at all times after 6:00 o'clock in the evening of February 10, 1945?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did she saw anything more than you saw?  
A No.

S E C R E T

- Q I hand you a photograph marked Exhibit B and ask you whether you know the man in that picture.  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you see him among the men in the vacant lot about which you have told us?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you see him among the men lined up on Padre Faura near Taft Avenue that night?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you know his name?  
A No.
- Q He ran a store, is that right?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you know where he lived?  
A No, but he was in a house on Colorado where he evacuated.
- Q Was there anyone with him?  
A Yes, his wife.
- Q Did you see his daughter who is about twelve years old?  
A I do not remember.
- Q I hand you a photograph marked Exhibit C and ask you whether you saw any of these people in the vacant lot.  
A The only face that I remember is the woman's in the back row. I saw her in the vacant lot and in the hospital.
- Q Did you hear any machine-gunning about dark that evening?  
A Yes, and I heard men shouting.
- Q Where did the shouts come from?  
A From the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura.
- Q Where were you when you heard the shouts and shooting?  
A Not very far. I was about half way between the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue and the Nurses' Home.
- Q What did you do when you heard the shouting and shooting?  
A We can not do anything because the Japanese were with us and they told us not to look back.
- Q Did you look back?  
A No.
- Q Do you know any of the Japanese that you saw at the vacant lot, on Padre Faura, at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue, or at the Philippine General Hospital?  
A No.
- Q Were the Japanese that you saw army or navy personnel?  
A Navy.
- Q Did you see any army soldiers at all?  
A No.
- Q How do you know that the Japanese you saw were navy personnel?  
A Because of their uniform and caps.

S E C R E T

- Q Will you describe their uniform and caps?  
 A The color of their uniform was brown and a star was on their caps.
- Q Did they have any armbands?  
 A I do not remember.
- Q Do you know anything more about the shooting of the men at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue on February 10, 1945?  
 A No.

*Concordia Mira*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 CONCORDIA MIRA

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
 ) SS  
 CITY OF MANILA )

I, Concordia Mira, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of four pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Concordia Mira*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 CONCORDIA MIRA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 16th day of July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 4th day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Concordia Mira, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Concordia Mira read the same and affixed her signature thereto in our presence.

*Abraham Fishman*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.

16, July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

*C.M.*

FRISCILO MENDIOLA, after having been duly sworn, testified on 9 July 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?  
A Friscilo Mendiola.

Q What is your address?  
A 169 Lardizabal, Interior, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I.

Q In case you should move from where you are now living, who would always know where you could be found?  
A My sister, Felicidad Mendiola, 34 San Anton, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I.

Q What is your occupation?  
A I am a chauffeur.

Q How old are you?  
A 33 years old.

Q Of what country are you a citizen?  
A Philippines.

Q Where were you living during the early part of February, 1945?  
A 1448 General Luna, Manila.

Q How long had you lived there?  
A Five or six years.

Q Were you living at that address on 10 February 1945?  
A Yes.

Q Did you leave that place on 10 February 1945?  
A Yes.

Q Where did you go from there?  
A I went with my family and others who lived at the same address towards the direction of the hospital because it seemed to be safe.

Q To what hospital do you refer?  
A Philippine General Hospital.

Q What time did you leave your home at that address to go to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A Between 7:00 o'clock and 8:00 o'clock in the morning of February 10, 1945.

Q Did you leave for the hospital alone or did you have any companions?  
A Some of my neighbors were with me. They were Eusebio Madrigal, age 39, a Filipino citizen; Cirilo Mendigo, age 27, and his family, a Filipino citizen; Aurea Bautista, age 60, a Filipino citizen; Cristito Mariano Soria, age 30, a Filipino citizen; Generoso Oyong, age 24, a Filipino citizen; Rodolfo Joaquin, age 24, a Filipino citizen; Melanio Pelano, age 32, a Filipino citizen; my wife, Felicissima Estrada Mendiola, age 32, a Filipino citizen; my three children, Rosalinda Mendiola, age 7, Friscilo Mendiola, Jr., age 5, and Emmanuel Mendiola, age 2; my mother-in-law, Filomena Bengco, age 60, a Filipino citizen (died two weeks after liberation by the Americans); Victoriano Estrada, the husband of Filomena Bengco, age

S E C R E T

65, a Filipino citizen. There were some other people whose names I don't know.

Q Which of these people are now living?

A Aurea Bautista, Eusebio Madrizal, Generoso Ovona, Rudolfo Joaquin, Cirilo Mendigo, Melanio Pelano, Victoriano Estrada, and all the women except Filomena Bencco who died of dysentery in March, 1945.

Q Did this group you have described reach the Philippine General Hospital?

A No.

Q What happened to prevent all of you from reaching the hospital?

A When we got to Oregon and Pennsylvania Streets in front of the YMCA, the Japanese stopped all of us there. The Japanese ordered all the ladies and children to go to the Philippine General Hospital, which they did and all the men were told to go to the YMCA upstairs.

Q Did all of the men you have named go to the YMCA?

A Yes.

Q Was there anyone at the YMCA when your group arrived there?

A There were many men there. There were around 20, I think, who were there. I didn't know them.

Q Did any men come to the YMCA after your group got there?

A No.

Q How long did you stay at the YMCA?

A We stayed until 6:00 o'clock, Saturday afternoon. We were there from 7:00 o'clock in the morning.

Q Why did you leave the YMCA?

A Because the place was burning, so I jumped through the window.

Q Did all the men you know and have named, as well as the ones you did not know, leave the YMCA at the same time you did?

A Yes.

Q Was the YMCA machine-gunned by the Japanese while you were there?

A Not that I know about.

Q Were you upstairs at the YMCA at the time you were in the building?

A Yes.

Q Were any of the men downstairs at the YMCA while you were in the building?

A Yes.

Q Where did you go after you jumped out of the second story window at the YMCA?

A We went to the back of the YMCA.

Q I hand you a sketch marked Exhibit A and ask you to show me where you went from the YMCA.

A I went to the place between Pennsylvania and Colorado

J.M.

Streets and Oregon and Padre Faura Streets marked VACANT LOT on your paper.

- Q Does this sketch fairly represent that neighborhood except for scale?  
A Yes.
- Q Did all of the men who were with you at the YMCA go to the same place that you did?  
A Yes, all of them went to the vacant lot.
- Q Were any killed or injured between the YMCA and the vacant lot?  
A Not that I saw.
- Q Then all of the men who were with you at the YMCA got over to the vacant lot?  
A Yes.
- Q Were there any people at the vacant lot when you got there?  
A There were already people there. I don't know how many but there were many of them. There were some Chinese, Russians, Spaniards, and mestizas.
- Q I hand you a photograph marked Exhibit B and ask you if you saw the people pictured there on the vacant lot?  
A I don't remember them.
- Q I hand you a photograph marked Exhibit C and ask you if you saw the people pictured there on the vacant lot?  
A I don't remember them.
- Q How long did you stay on the vacant lot?  
A About 6:30 o'clock in the afternoon, the Japanese came and told all of us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q Did everybody on the vacant lot leave there when told by the Japanese to go to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A I can not say that all of them left.
- Q How many people left the vacant lot at the time you did?  
A I can't tell because we were in the middle.
- Q Did all the people you have named leave the vacant lot at the same time that you did?  
A Yes.
- Q Where did you go from the vacant lot?  
A We went to Padre Faura Street and up Padre Faura Street to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street.
- Q What happened at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue?  
A All the women were sent to the hospital and all the men were lined up by the Japanese.
- Q Were there any men lined up at the corner along Taft Avenue when your group got there?  
A Nobody was in line yet.

S E C R E T

Q What happened to the women who were separated from the men at that corner?

A They went to the Philippine General Hospital.

Q Were any of them injured by the Japanese there at that corner?

A No.

Q How many men were lined up at the corner at the same time you were?

A About 100.

Q Were any men brought there after you were lined up?

A There were about a 100 who were lined up with me. During the next 10 or 15 minutes, about another 100 were lined up with us, making a total of approximately 200 men altogether.

Q What happened then?

A Then when we were lined up, they began to machine-gun us, beginning at Taft Avenue and going up and down the line.

Q How many ranks of men were lined up?

A There were three lines. I was in the middle one.

Q How long was each line?

A We were very close together from the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue and the lines extended about 50 meters to the south.

Q I hand you a sketch marked Exhibit A again and ask you to point out the location of the lines of men?

A At the place marked "males lined up".

Q What happened when the Japanese machine-gunned the men?

A All of them fell down.

Q Were any of them killed?

A I think all but about 20 were killed. Only about 20 got away.

Q After the Japanese machine-gunned the lines of men, what, if anything, did they do?

A There was somebody making a noise somewhere. The Japanese went there and bayoneted him. Then at the back of me, somebody was moving too and he was shot. Afterwards, they shot me and bayoneted me at the back. They then stepped on my back. After that, they went away.

Q Were you shot by the machine-guns?

A No.

Q Were you shot while you were lying there on the ground?

A Yes, by a 45 caliber pistol.

Q Who shot you?

A The Japanese shot me; he walked among us and shot me with his pistol. I was also bayoneted by another Japanese but I don't know whether he was the same one. I heard the pistol shots before and after I was shot. I did not see anyone else being shot because I was lying on the ground face down. I heard these pistol shots and I was shot myself after the machine-gunning. This was

J.M.

when the Japanese were walking among us men who had been machine-gunned.

Q What happened then?

A After about half an hour, I looked around and when I saw no Japanese around, I ran.

Q Where did you go?

A At the back of the house along Taft Avenue.

Q Were you alone or did someone leave with you?

A At the time I left, I was alone.

Q Did you see anyone else that night who escaped also?

A Yes, Eusebio Madrigal, Rudolfo Joaquin, Generoso Oyong and a man by the name of Salvador whose last name I don't know.

Q What happened to Cristito Soria?

A He was killed when the Japanese machine-gunned us.

Q What happened to Cirilo Mendigo?

A He ran away before the machine-gunning; the Japanese soldiers ran after him. He was in the line with the rest of us and ran away.

Q Did they shoot at him?

A Not that I heard.

Q Did he get away?

A Yes, because I have heard from Eusebio Madrigal that he is still living now.

Q Do you know where Cirilo Mendigo is now?

A No.

Q Do you know where we can locate him?

A No.

Q What happened to Melanio Pelano?

A He was not shot. He was not in the line at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue. He had on a Red Cross badge and the Japanese allowed him to leave the YMCA and go to the Philippine General Hospital; he left at about 7:00 o'clock, Saturday morning.

Q What happened to Victoriano Estrada?

A Because of his age, he is around 55, the Japanese allowed him to go to the Philippine General Hospital. He left the YMCA early Saturday morning.

Q Were any of the men who were with you at the YMCA besides Melanio Pelano and Victoriano Estrada allowed to leave there?

A Nobody else; just these two ones.

Q Was Eusebio Madrigal shot at the corner?

A He was not shot but he was bayoneted and cut along the side of his head.

Q Was Generoso Oyong shot or bayoneted?

A No.

Q Was Rudolfo Joaquin shot or bayoneted?

A No.

*J.M.*

S E C R E T

Q Where is Generoso Oyonog now?

A I don't know.

Q Where is Rudolfo Joaquin now?

A He lived at 1448 Gral. Luna Street, Manila, about a month ago but I don't know if he is still there.

Q How many Japanese did you see at the YMCA corner?

A There were five who stopped us and separated the women from the men and told us men to go into the YMCA.

Q Do you know any of them?

A No.

Q Were they army or navy?

A They were marines.

Q How were they dressed?

A They had dark green uniforms. Some had on helmets and some had on caps.

Q Were there any officers among them?

A One of them had a pistol and saber, so I think he was an officer.

Q What kind of insignia were these Japanese wearing?

A I can't say.

Q You say while you were in the vacant lot between Colorado and Pennsylvania Streets that some Japanese told you to move to the hospital, is that right?

A Yes.

Q How many Japanese were there at that place?

A First, there were only two on the vacant lot. Then as we got over on Padre Faura Street near the Baptist Church there were many more. I don't know exactly how many.

Q Do you know any of them?

A No.

Q How were they dressed?

A They were dressed in the same kind of uniform as the ones at the YMCA. Some were carrying rifles with fixed bayonets and some of them had spears. There were some officers among them but I don't know how many. These officers were dressed like the officers in front of the YMCA.

Q How many Japanese were there at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue where you were machine-gunned?

A From 10 to 15.

Q Do you know any of them?

A No.

Q Were there any officers among them?

A There was at least one because I saw one wearing a saber and a pistol and he commanded the others.

Q How were they dressed?

A The same kind of uniform like the others.

S E C R E T

- Q Were the Japanese at the vacant lot and those near the Baptist Church and those at the corner where you were machine-gunned army or navy?
- A Navy, they were the same as the others I have seen.
- Q Do you know to what organizations or units any of these Japanese belonged?
- A No.
- Q Do you know where the headquarters of any of the Japanese that you saw was located?
- A Their headquarters was in the Paco Cemetery near the Paco Fire Station which is located at General Luna Street and San Marcelino.
- Q Were any of the men who were lined up with you on Taft Avenue near Padre Faura Street guerrillas or engaged in sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?
- A I don't know, but I was. I had been a guerrilla myself since March 30, 1943, in "Marking's Fil-Americans", South Central Luzon, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, 1st Division, as a private under Major A. S. Fregenal.
- Q Did the Japanese accuse you or any other men who were machine-gunned of being guerrillas or engaged in any anti-Japanese activities?
- A No. They asked us if we were guerrillas before they shot us and we all answered no. I know they didn't know whether we were or not.
- Q Was any of the men in this group which was machine-gunned given a trial or hearing or anything of that nature by the Japanese before they were machine-gunned?
- A If they were, I don't know about it.
- Q Do you know the names of any of the officers who were in charge of the men stationed at the Paco Cemetery?
- A No.
- Q Is there anything else that you can tell us about this?
- A No more.

*Priscilo Mendiola*

PRISCILO MENDIOLA  
169 Lardizabal, Int.,  
Sampaloc, Manila, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X )

I, Priscilo Mendiola, 169 Lardizabal, Interior, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my

*DM*

S E C R E T

interrogation, and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Priscilo Mendiola*

PRISCILO MENDIOLA  
169 Lardizabal, Int.,  
Sampaloc, Manila, P. I.

Subscribed and sworn before me this ~~31st~~ day of July,  
1945.

*David I. Day*

DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., JAGD, 02052529, and I, David I. Day, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052525, certify that on the 9th day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Priscilo Mendiola, 169 Lardizabal, Interior, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed the said Priscilo Mendiola read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence this ~~31st~~ day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*

ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.  
31, July, 1945.

*David I. Day*

DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

Investigator-Examiners

*DM*

ANTONIO DE MAYO, after having been duly sworn, testified at 33 Shaw Boulevard, Mandaluyong, Rizal, on 18 August 1945, as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Antonio de Mayo.

Q Where do you live?

A 33 Shaw Boulevard, Mandaluyong, Rizal.

Q How old are you?

A 18 years old.

Q What is your occupation?

A Laborer.

Q Are you a Filipino citizen?

A Yes.

Q In case you should move from here, who would know where to find you at all times?

A Julian Calumay, 876-A C'Donnell, Santa Cruz, Manila, P. I.

Q Calling your attention to the first part of February, 1945, by whom were you then employed?

A Mr. Aquiles Laguda, 1029 Oregon, Ermita, Manila, P. I.

Q How long had you worked for him?

A For one and a half years. I was his cook.

Q Were you at the home of Aquiles Laguda on Friday, February 9, 1945?

A Yes.

Q Who else was there with you at that time?

A Aquiles Laguda, Corazon Laguda and their two sons; Hortensia Laguda; Manuel Plaridel Sotto; Abelardo Lopez; Aida Laguda; Paz Lopez Laguda, a widow; and I.

Q Did other people come there that day?

A Yes.

Q What time did they come there?

A 8:00 o'clock in the morning.

Q Did anyone else come there that day?

A Yes. Some Japanese came there because they heard a shot which they believed to have come from the house of Mr. Laguda but which really came from the center of the street. The Japanese made us put our hands up and searched the whole house, but when they found nothing, they left. All these people I have named were all there.

Q Did you hear the shot?

A Yes.

Q Who fired the shot?

A I don't know.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 65

S E C R E T

- Q Did anyone in the Laguda house fire the shot?  
A No.
- Q Did this group leave that house on Friday, February 9, 1945?  
A Yes, at 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon. We all went to the YMCA.
- Q Everyone you have named left the house of Aquiles Laguda at that time and went to the YMCA?  
A Yes.
- Q Where was the YMCA?  
A The YMCA was near the northeast corner of Oregon and Pennsylvania Streets.
- Q How far was the YMCA from the house of Aquiles Laguda?  
A Very near, about five meters.
- Q Why did you all leave the Laguda house and go to the YMCA?  
A Because the fire was very near our home already.
- Q Did anything happen between the Laguda house and the YMCA?  
A Nothing.
- Q Who was at the YMCA when your group got there?  
A A Mr. Vera who was a janitor at the YMCA; Ramon Ardena; James Papa; Pablo Viray; and there were many others whose names I did not know and don't know now.
- Q What happened while all you people were at the YMCA?  
A Five Japanese soldiers came to the YMCA and then told the women to go to the Philippine General Hospital. The women left and went to the hospital. They lined all the men up and searched them for weapons. The Japanese counted the men. There were 16 in all. The Japanese told us that if anyone of the 16 escape, they will kill us all. They told us to go back to the YMCA and placed a guard on the street to watch us. The five Japanese who came to the YMCA were navy people in charge of a captain. They were quartered in the house of a Mr. de Silva whose first name I don't know, which was located on the northwest corner of Pennsylvania and Oregon Streets. The Japanese were dressed in dark green khaki uniform. They wore helmets and had a camouflage net which looks like a fisherman's net over their heads to the waists. They had red markings on their left pockets. The markings were zigzag.
- Q What did the 16 men do when they went back to the YMCA?  
A We stayed all night there.
- Q How long did you stay there on Saturday, February 10, 1945?  
A We stayed there until about 7:00 o'clock, Saturday evening.
- Q Did all of the 16 men leave the YMCA at the same time?  
A Yes.

S E C R E T

- Q Where did you go from the YMCA?  
A We went to a burnt out area on Pennsylvania and Colorado Streets near Padre Faura Street.
- Q I hand you a sketch marked Exhibit A and ask you to point out where it was that you and the other men went from the YMCA?  
A We went from the YMCA to the area marked VACANT LOT on that paper.
- Q Were there any people on the vacant lot already when you got there?  
A There were many people there already when we arrived. There were Chinese, Filipinos, Spanish and other people.
- Q What other people?  
A I don't know their nationalities; they were white people.
- Q Did all the men who were with you at the YMCA go to this vacant lot?  
A All of them started out and all got there except James Papa. He was shot by the Japanese at about the middle of the block between Oregon, Colorado, Padre Faura, and Pennsylvania Streets, about halfway between the YMCA and the vacant lot.
- Q Did you see Papa at the time he was shot?  
A Yes. When Papa was shot, he was badly wounded. He was shot in the chest. Manuel Sotto picked him up and carried him over by a tree where he laid him down. I was with Sotto at the time Papa said to us that we should leave him and the rest of us go on and try to get away. That is what we did.
- Q When you arrived at the vacant lot, did you see anyone that you knew?  
A Yes.
- Q Who did you see that you knew?  
A Mr. Rozenzweig, whose first name I don't know.
- Q I hand you a photograph marked Exhibit B and ask you if the man on that picture is the Mr. Rozenzweig whom you saw at the vacant lot?  
A Yes.
- Q Who was with him on the vacant lot if anyone?  
A I don't know whether anyone was with him or not. I was trying to hide and did get under some iron roofing sheets.
- Q I hand you a picture marked Exhibit C and ask you whether you saw these people or any of them on the vacant lot?  
A I can not tell because there were many Chinese there and I can not tell one Chinese from another.
- Q How long did you stay at the vacant lot?  
A More than two hours.
- Q What time was it when you left the vacant lot?  
A I don't know what time it was. It was getting dark.

- Q How did you happen to leave the vacant lot?  
 A Many Japanese, I don't know how many, came to the vacant lot and told all of us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q Were these Japanese army or navy?  
 A Navy.
- Q How were they dressed?  
 A Same as the ones at the YMCA.
- Q What kind of weapons did they have, if any?  
 A Some of them had rifles with fixed bayonets; some had submachine-guns. Most of them carried hand grenades on a belt around their waists.
- Q Were there any officers among them?  
 A Yes.
- Q How many?  
 A There were several. I don't know exactly how many. They wore red and white Kempei bands which were red strips of cloth from the left side of their bodies at about their waists at an angle across their breasts to their right shoulders. The red cloth strip was striped with white, how many stripes I could not remember. These officers carried sabers and pistols.
- Q Do you know the names of any of these Japanese?  
 A No.
- Q Do you know the organization to which they or any of them belonged?  
 A I do not know.
- Q Did the Japanese make all the people who were in this vacant lot leave there?  
 A Yes, men, women and children were made to leave the vacant lot.
- Q Did all the people whom you have mentioned and that you have named leave the vacant lot?  
 A Yes. I saw them myself.
- Q Where did these people go from the vacant lot?  
 A They went all to Padre Faura and up on Padre Faura towards Taft Avenue.
- Q What happened when you reached the corner of Taft Avenue?  
 A They separated the men from the women.
- Q Where did the women go?  
 A The women went to the Philippine General Hospital. All except one, a Filipino I think. She stayed there at the corner trying to get her belongings and didn't go with the other women. An officer with a saber swung at her with his saber, holding it with two hands and cut her head off. I do not know her name.
- Q Do you know of anyone else who saw this woman killed at that corner?  
 A There were others who could have seen it, but I do not know whether anyone else did.

S E C R E T

- Q How many Japanese were there at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue?  
A There were 15 of them.
- Q Were any of them officers?  
A Yes, but I couldn't remember how many because they were moving around all the time.
- Q How were the Japanese at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue dressed?  
A The soldiers were dressed like the others I told you about, but the officers wore a brown woolen uniform, with the red cloth strips across their chests like the ones at the vacant lot.
- Q Were any of these soldiers or officers the same ones who were at the vacant lot?  
A Yes, the ones who guarded us on the way up Padre Faura Street came from the vacant lot.
- Q Were any of the soldiers or officers at Taft Avenue and Padre Faura Street the same as the ones who were at the YMCA?  
A I don't know.
- Q Were any of the soldiers or officers at the vacant lot the same as the ones at the YMCA?  
A Some of the Japanese at the vacant lot came from the YMCA, but how many, I don't know.
- Q Were there any men lined up on the east side of Taft Avenue when your group got there at the corner?  
A No, not yet.
- Q What did the Japanese do with the men who were left at the corner after the women went to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A We were made to line up and hold our hands up in the air.
- Q Did the Japanese say anything to you then?  
A After we were lined up, the Japanese asked us if we were guerrillas. We all said no.
- Q How many men in the group who were lined up at the corner came with you from the vacant lot?  
A I can't tell, but I think about 200.
- Q Were any of the men brought there and lined up after your group from the vacant lot was lined up?  
A Yes, some were brought after we were lined up. I think they were about 50, but I am not sure. There were several of them.
- Q After all the men were lined up, what did the Japanese do?  
A They machine-gunned the line of men from one end to the other one time.
- Q What happened to the men?  
A Most of the men fell suddenly to the ground. Many were killed immediately. There was much screaming and groaning.

S E C R E T

- Q Did anyone try to run away immediately after the Japanese machine-gunned the line of men?
- A There were two who tried to run away, but the Japanese shot at them and killed one of them.
- Q Who were they?
- A I don't know their names, but they were Filipino men, both about 35 years of age who lived in the neighborhood around the Paco Fire Station. I knew their faces, but I never did know their names.
- Q What did you do when the Japanese machine-gunned the group?
- A I fell down suddenly to the ground and acted as if I were dead.
- Q What did the Japanese do after that?
- A The Japanese came over to us and kicked everyone. And if they were moving, the Japanese bayoneted them and one of the officers cut off the heads of some of them, I think, with a saber. Just how many heads were cut off, I don't know, but there were several.
- Q Did you see anyone whom you knew and whom you have named to us who was bayoneted by the Japanese?
- A Yes, Dr. Vicente Gonzaga. He was near me and he was acting like he was dead. I didn't raise up to see what was going on over the place. I saw the body of Aquiles Laguda after he was killed there. He was not bayoneted, but only shot. I can't remember anybody else that I saw there although most of them were dead and lying around where we have been lined up.
- Q Did you see the body of Franz Rozenzweig?
- A No, but I saw him when we were all lined up. He was up in front and I am not sure he was killed by bullets.
- Q How long did you lie on the ground and pretend to be dead after you were machine-gunned?
- A About an hour until the Japanese left that place.
- Q Then what did you do?
- A I stayed down on the ground and rolled over and over until I reached an air-raid shelter which was right behind where we were lined up. I dropped down into it.
- Q What did you do then?
- A While I was in the shelter, there were Japanese soldiers in front of the Nurses' Home. I later got out of the air-raid shelter and went into the Corona Restaurant which was the only building along there which has not yet been burned.
- Q How long did you stay in the restaurant?
- A I stayed there most of the night.
- Q Did anyone stay there with you?
- A Another man, a Filipino, about 40 years old, whose first name was Salvador and whose last name I do not know, spent the night with me.

S E C R E T

Q Was this Salvador one of the group who was lined up and shot by the Japanese?

A Yes.

Q When did you and Salvador leave the restaurant?

A Salvador left sometime during the night and I left after he did. I left sometime around midnight.

Q Where did you go?

A I went back to that vacant lot on Colorado Street where we all were before.

Q Did you see anyone else who was lined up with you get away?

A Yes, I saw several, about five men running away.

Q Did you see any of them afterwards who was lined up with you?

A I saw one of them that night, a boy named Ricardo whose last name I don't know. He is a Filipino, about 21 years of age. He came into the Corona Restaurant while Salvador and I were there and he was still there when we left.

Q Do you know where he can be located?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know of anyone else who escaped after the machine-gunning?

A Yes. I have seen Manuel Sotto, and I have heard that Dr. Gonzaga, Raoul Akot, and Fortunato Tullo got away.

Q Have you heard of anyone else who got away?

A No more.

Q Were you shot or bayoneted by the Japanese there on the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue?

A I was shot on the left arm on two places by machine-gun bullets, but I was not bayoneted.

Q How long did you stay on the vacant lot on Colorado Street after the shooting?

A I stayed there for four days.

Q While you were there on the vacant lot after the shooting, did you see anyone who had been lined up with you when you were shot?

A Only this man, Salvador, who was with me.

Q Do you know whether the Japanese at any time accused the men who were lined up and machine-gunned of being guerrillas or engaging in sabotage or anti-Japanese activities?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know if the men who were lined up there at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue were guerrillas or saboteurs or had engaged in anti-Japanese activities?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything else that you can tell us about the shooting?

A No more.

Antonio de Mayo  
ANTONIO DE MAYO

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) SS  
MUNICIPALITY OF MANDALUYONG )

I, Antonio de Mayo, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of nine pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Antonio de Mayo  
ANTONIO DE MAYO

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of August, 1945.

David I. Day  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, Jose D. Magno, residing at 1334 Miguelin, Sampaloc, Manila, P. I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Tagalog and from Tagalog to English respectively and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing nine pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

Jose D. Magno  
JOSE D. MAGNO

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of August, 1945.

David I. Day  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on 18th day of August, 1945, personally appeared before us Antonio de Mayo, and according to Jose D. Magno, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth

*A de M*

S E C R E T

therein; that after his testimony has been transcribed, the said Antonio de Mayo had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature therein in our presence.

PLACE: Manila, P.I.

Abraham Fishman  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

DATE: 18 August, 1945

David I. Day  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

139

S E C R E T

*a d m*

S E C R E T

CLARA C. JIMENEZ, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Santa Ana Health Center, Medel Street, Santa Ana, Manila, on 3 July 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?  
A Clara C. Jimenez.

Q How old are you?  
A 31.

Q What is your citizenship?  
A Filipino.

Q Are you married?  
A Yes.

Q Is your husband alive?  
A He is dead.

Q What was his name?  
A Eustacio A. Jimenez.

Q What was his occupation?  
A Accountant. He was connected with the Bureau of Audits.

Q Was your husband a citizen of the Philippines?  
A Yes.

Q How old was he at the time of his death?  
A 31.

Q Where do you live now?  
A 137 Suter, Santa Ana, Manila.

Q With whom do you live?  
A With my father-in-law.

Q What is his name?  
A Felipe Jimenez.

Q What is his occupation?  
A City Auditor.

Q Where do you work?  
A Santa Ana Health Center, Medel Street, Santa Ana, Manila.

Q Do you remember February 10, 1945?  
A Yes.

Q What happened on that date?  
A At about 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon, the Japanese set fire to the houses surrounding ours and our house was later included in the fire. Then, we ran to the adjoining vacant lot which was burned previously. We stayed there for about thirty minutes. When we fled from the house, the Japanese shot at us. Right in front of our house were two machine-guns. We did not pass through the street, but bored holes through the fence so that we can reach a place of safety.

Q Were those machine-guns firing at you?  
A I think those machine-guns were used to kill Colonel Telesforo Martinez who was living near our house. The

A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Execution

recd.

dated:

Exhibit No. 66

44

S E C R E T

C.E.G.

S E C R E T

Japanese who shot at us were using rifles and pistols.

Q Who were with you at the time the Japanese soldiers were firing at you?

A My children, Angelita, age 6; Alberto, age 7; Teresa, age 2; my maid, Consolacion Toraquinia, age 16; my houseboy, Juanito delos Reyes alias Juanito Tulio, age 21; and my brother, Augusto Calianga, age 19.

Q Did all these persons live in your house?

A Yes.

Q Were they all Filipino citizens?

A Yes.

Q Why were the Japanese shooting at you?

A We do not know.

Q Did they give you any order to stop or go any place?

A No. Anyone they saw in the house was shot at.

Q They shot at you all as soon as you tried to leave the house, is that right?

A Yes, in fact we were crawling when we left the house. We were not able to run.

Q Had the Japanese ever instructed you not to leave your house?

A No.

Q Were any of you hit by the Japanese firing?

A No.

Q How many Japanese soldiers were there firing?

A There were many, but they were not together.

Q About how many were there firing at you?

A In that place, about ten of them, more or less.

Q Do you know the names of any of them?

A No.

Q Describe the uniform which they wore?

A The color of their uniform was greenish khaki. They wore helmets. By the way, I forgot to mention that the one in charge of that battalion was Captain Tanaka. I do not know his first name.

Q How do you know his name?

A Because when we were running, a neighbor of ours said that Captain Tanaka can help us. I asked who Captain Tanaka was and he said Captain Tanaka was in charge of the garrison at Colorado and Oregon Streets.

Q What building was this Japanese garrison quartered?

A It was in a house in which Doctor Jaime Laico stayed at the northwest corner of Oregon and Colorado Streets.

Q Do you know what unit was garrisoned there?

A I do not know.

Q Was it a battalion that was quartered there?

A Frankly, I do not know how many men compose a battalion.

C. e. 2

S E C R E T

- Q Did you notice any of the insignias on the uniform and caps of the soldiers who were firing at you?  
A I haven't noticed any insignias, but according to some people they were marines.
- Q Who told you that they were marines?  
A The people who fled with us. As you know, when we were in the vacant lot we knew before hand that the Japanese were marines.
- Q Was Captain Tanaka among the soldiers who were firing at you?  
A I do not know exactly.
- Q Was he in command of those soldiers?  
A Yes.
- Q How do you know?  
A Because he was living near our house. It is logical to assume that he was their commander.
- Q Do you know his first name?  
A No.
- Q Do you know the names of any other Japanese officers or soldiers who were near your neighborhood?  
A I do not know.
- Q Were there any officers with the soldiers who were firing at you?  
A I am not very sure. It is hard to distinguish because their uniforms were almost the same.
- Q Were any of them carrying swords or sabers?  
A Many of them were carrying sabers and pistols.
- Q Did you see whether the Japanese actually hit anyone at the time they started firing?  
A Yes. A woman was hit in front of our house and a Chinese man. That is why we did not dare to pass through the street. There were many other casualties.
- Q What was the name of the woman who was hit in front of your house?  
A I do not know her name. She must be about 30 years old.
- Q Who was the Chinese man who was hit?  
A I do not know his name, too. He was about 35 to 40 years.
- Q Were they both killed?  
A The woman was killed. When we left, the Chinese man was still alive. They were the only ones we saw.
- Q You actually saw the shooting from your house?  
A Yes. We were at the back of the house. We wanted to pass through the front gate, but when we saw the woman shot we did not proceed.
- Q Where did you go from your house?  
A To a vacant lot next to our house.
- Q And was there a burned out vacant area north of your house on the west side of Colorado Street extending to Padre Faura Street?  
A Yes.

S E C R E T

Q Who were with you in that vacant lot?

A We were many.

Q About how many people?

A We were around 300 including the children that were gathered in that burned out area. Each family was hidden in an improvised shelter. These improvised shelters were made from galvanized iron sheets taken from the houses that were burned.

Q Is the vacant lot that you mentioned the placed marked vacant lot identified as Exhibit A?

A Yes.

Q Give us the names of all persons whom you remember were with you in the vacant lot.

A The family of Justice Anacleto Diaz: Anacleto Diaz, age 65; his sons, Teodoro, age 35, and Carlos, age 30; Carlos' wife, age 25, and his children, ages 6, 4, and 2; his daughter, Isabel, age 22; two maids of the Diaz family, ages 20 and 25; and one cook, age 25.

Q Who is the next family?

A The family of Luis Perez-Samanillo: Luis Perez-Samanillo, age 55; his wife; and one Domingo, a gardener whose first name I do not know, age 30.

Q Who is the next family?

A The family of Silvestre Berces: Silvestre Berces, age 30; his wife, age 28; his sons, ages 10 and 8; his daughters ages 5 and 3 months; and a sister-in-law of Mr. Berces, one Concordia, age 25.

Q Where did the Diaz family live?

A Next to our house. 419 Colorado, Ermita, Manila.

Q Where did the Berces family live?

A In the garage back of our house.

Q Where did the family of Luis Perez-Samanillo live?

A They were living in Looban Street, but three days previous to February 10th their vicinity was burned so that they evacuated to our house.

Q They were living in your house on February 10th?

A Yes.

Q Do you know whether the members of the Diaz, Perez-Samanillo, and Berces families were all Filipino citizens?

A All except the family of Perez-Samanillo.

Q What was his citizenship?

A Spanish. His wife was a German.

Q Who else did you recognize in the vacant lot?

A The family of Professor Delfin de la Paz and Mrs. Angeles whose first name I do not know.

Q Do you know where Mrs. Angeles lived?

A Near our house. It might be in Padre Faura.

Q What was her husband's name?

A I do not know.

c.g.

S E C R E T

- Q Who were with Mrs. Angeles?  
A Her children, ages about 16 and 18. I do not know their names.
- Q What members of the De la Paz family did you see in the vacant lot?  
A Professor De la Paz' children. I do not know their names.
- Q Were Mr. and Mrs. Delfin de la Paz in the vacant lot, too?  
A Yes.
- Q Do you know whether the members of the family of Mrs. Angeles were all Filipino citizens?  
A Yes, they were.
- Q Who else did you see in the vacant lot?  
A There were many people there, but I do not know their names. Most of them were Filipinos; next in number were the Chinese. There were Spaniards, Russians and some others. I also saw in the vacant lot Luis del Rosario, age 30, who is still living in Tondo.
- Q Where does he live?  
A In Sande, Tondo, Manila.
- Q I show you a picture marked Exhibit B. Have you ever seen either of the two persons in that picture?  
A No.
- Q Do you remember the names of any other persons besides those you have already named who were with you in the vacant lot?  
A No.
- Q What happened after you left the vacant lot?  
A We were told by the marines to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q What happened then?  
A From the vacant lot we went north to Padre Faura and then we went west on Padre Faura towards Taft Avenue until we reached the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura.
- Q Did you know whether all of the people who were with you in that vacant lot proceeded with you to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura?  
A Yes.
- Q Why?  
A Because the marines were very strict. We did not like to go, but they will bayonet us. There were many marines all around.
- Q There were soldiers all around so that no one could escape from the vacant lot?  
A Yes.
- Q Did you see anyone escaped from the vacant lot?  
A No.

S E C R E T

- Q What happened when you left the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura?
- A All the men were taken and were asked to line up. All the women and children were told to go to the hospital.
- Q Who asked the men to line up and told the women and children to go to the hospital?
- A The marines.
- Q How many?
- A There were many. Maybe there were about twenty of them on the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura and many still were scattered around the vicinity.
- Q How do you know they were marines?
- A Because we knew before February 10th that only the marines were left in the city.
- Q What uniform were the Japanese soldiers at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura wearing?
- A Khaki of greenish color.
- Q Did they have any insignia on their uniform or caps?
- A I do not remember.
- Q Were they carrying rifles or sabers?
- A They were carrying pistols.
- Q Were there any officers among them?
- A There must be. As I said, it is so hard to distinguish easily the officers from the soldiers.
- Q Did you see any machine-guns at or near that corner?
- A I did not see. It was only in front of our house where I saw three machine-guns.
- Q What did the women do after they were ordered to go to the hospital?
- A We followed the Japanese meekly. We did not make any complaints.
- Q Where did you go?
- A We tried to go to the hospital first, but we were not allowed to enter. All doors of the hospital were closed. So we stayed on the grounds between the Nurses' Home and the hospital.
- Q What time of the day was this that you went to the hospital?
- A At about 7:00 o'clock in the evening.
- Q Was it already dark?
- A Yes, but we could still recognize faces. It was dusk.
- Q Where were the men lined up by the Japanese marines?
- A They were lined up on Taft Avenue near the corner of Padre Faura near a small restaurant.
- Q I show you a map identified as Exhibit A. Were the men lined up at the place on the map marked "Males Lined Up"?
- A Yes.
- Q Is that map a correct representation, except for scale, of the area involved?
- A Yes.

S E C R E T

- Q Whom did you see among the men who were lined up?  
A Anaoleto Diaz who was ahead of my husband and his two sons, Teodoro and Carlos.
- Q Who else did you see with your husband?  
A My son, Alberto, age 7. However, the Japanese allowed me to get him.
- Q Who else did you see lined up?  
A My brother, Augusto Caliangang; my servant, Juanito; Juanito Edralin, a Filipino about 27 years old; Luis Perez-Samanillo, Mr. Silvestre Berces, Professor Delfin de la Paz, and Mr. Luis del Rosario. I do not remember the rest.
- Q Do you know the address of Juanito Edralin or any relative of his?  
A No. However, his parents lived in Imus, Cavite.
- Q Did you see Chinese among those lined up?  
A Yes.
- Q Do you know any of them?  
A No.
- Q Were all the men and boys with you in the vacant lot included among those who were lined up?  
A Yes.
- Q How do you know the men and boys with you in the vacant lot were lined up?  
A They had no means of escape. There was a tight cordon of Japanese soldiers all around them. Japanese soldiers were with us from the time we were rounded up in the vacant lot until we reached the corner where the men were lined up.
- Q What did you see or hear after you left the grounds of the hospital or on the way there?  
A I heard nothing, except in about an hour after we left the hospital we heard machine-gun fire. The firing of machine-guns came from the direction of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue.
- Q Do you know how many machine-guns there were?  
A According to Mr. del Rosario there were five.
- Q How many did you hear?  
A I can not distinguish.
- Q Did you see the machine-guns firing?  
A No.
- Q Could you see the men to whom they were firing?  
A No.
- Q Were they firing at the men who were lined up?  
A I think so.
- Q Why?  
A Because who else will they fire at there. Almost all the women and children were near our place.

S E C R E T

- Q Did the women try to gain admission to the hospital?  
A Yes, they did.
- Q What happened?  
A The boys in the hospital said that they have received orders from the military authorities not to admit anyone in the hospital.
- Q So what happened?  
A We stayed in the hospital grounds.
- Q What happened the next morning?  
A We went up to the hospital. At first the doctor did not want to admit us, but we insisted because the shelling was going on intensely. We were sent to the dispensary.
- Q How long did you stay in the dispensary?  
A We stayed there one day and one night. Later, we transferred to the main building where we stayed until February 17th when the Americans came.
- Q Do you know whether any of the men who were lined up escaped?  
A Yes, my servant, Juanito, Mr. del Rosario and a certain Dr. Gonzaga whose first name I do not know. I have never seen any of the others afterwards.
- Q Do you know where your servant is now?  
A I have looked for him in many places, but I have not been able to find him.
- Q Do you know where Mr. del Rosario is?  
A At present he is residing at Sande, Tondo, but I do not know exactly where in Sande.
- Q Do you know anyone who can help us locate your servant and Mr. del Rosario?  
A No.
- Q Where is Dr. Gonzaga?  
A I do not know where he is now.
- Q Do you have any idea how we can find him?  
A No.
- Q Is he a physician?  
A I think he is.
- Q Do you know where he lived in February, 1945?  
A Near our vicinity. I do not know him. It was my servant who said that it was Dr. Gonzaga who escaped with him.
- Q These men who escaped had been among those who lined up, but they escaped after the shooting, is that right?  
A Yes. According to Mr. del Rosario, he ran when he saw the machine-guns being mounted. They shot at him, but he was not hit.
- Q What did your servant, Juanito, say about the shooting?  
A He said they were asked to line up. They were not tied but were allowed to whisper to one another. They were

S E C R E T

very orderly. They did not want to incur the anger of the Japanese. After about an hour when the Japanese thought that there were no more people in the vacant lot, they were searched for weapons one by one. There was an officer who addressed them and who said: "All Filipinos bad," in broken English, "all of you now 'pong, pong" as he pointed his gun at them, meaning that the Filipinos would now be shot. Then, about five machine-guns were mounted and all the men who were lined up were shot. They were shot at five times, according to my servant. My servant was carrying a big leather suit case which he used for cover when they fired at them. When all the men fell, he pretended he was killed, too. Then one by one the Japanese sentries went to the ones that fell and with the point of the sabers tested whether they were still alive. Those who were still alive and moved were further bayoneted by the Japanese. My servant bled, but he did not move. He was again bayoneted at the side of the throat. Then at about dawn, a man went to his fallen comrades one by one saying: "Are you alive, are you alive?". I think this man was Dr. Gonzaga. Dr. Gonzaga was the one who asked my servant whether he could run. My servant answered that he was wounded but could run still. So they crawled. The following night he crawled his way until he was able to reach the hospital.

- Q When was it that you first saw your servant, Juanito, after the 10th of February?  
A The morning of February 13th at the hospital.
- Q And it was then that he told you what he had seen?  
A Yes.
- Q Have you seen him since then?  
A Coming from the Philippine General Hospital, he stayed with us for a week more. Then, I told him that I can not pay his former wage as my husband was already dead and we are financially hard up. So he has to leave.
- Q Do you know where he went to?  
A No.
- Q Did you ever see your husband after February 10th?  
A No.
- Q Did your husband and servant engage in any guerrilla or sabotage or any anti-Japanese activities?  
A None that I know of.
- Q Do you know whether any of the other men who were shot engaged in any such activities?  
A Yes, my brother was a guerrilla.
- Q Did the Japanese know that he was a guerrilla?  
A No.
- Q Was there anyone else besides your brother who was a guerrilla?  
A Juanito Edralin.
- Q Did the Japanese know of it?  
A No, I am sure of that.
- Q Do you know anything about Colonel Telesforo Martinez?  
A He had an office on the first floor of our house at

S E C R E T

417 Colorado. I do not know then, but later I heard that he was a leader of guerrillas.

Q Did the Japanese at any time charge or state that any of the men that they had lined up had engaged in any anti-Japanese activities?

A Yes, earlier on Saturday morning.

Q When?

A Earlier on Saturday morning, February 10th, some Japanese soldiers came to our house and said that all the men were guerrillas and wanted to shoot them, but we pleaded and they took them to Captain Tanaka. Captain Tanaka, after investigating, released them.

Q How do you know this?

A I saw them take them and talked to the men when they all came back to our house.

Q Do you know anything more about the shooting that took place on the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura on 10 February 1945?

A No more.

*Clara C. Jimenez*  
CLARA C. JIMENEZ

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, Clara C. Jimenez, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of ten pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Clara C. Jimenez*  
CLARA C. JIMENEZ

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 16th day of July, 1945.

*Abraham Fishman*  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 3rd day of July 1945, personally appeared before us Clara C. Jimenez, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set

*c.c.j.*

S E C R E T

forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Clara C. Jimenez read the same and affixed her signature thereto in our presence.

Abraham Fishman  
ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.

26, July, 1945.

David I. Day  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

CIRIACA MONTEYRO CRISTOBAL, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Widow's Home, Nagtahan Street, Sampaloc, Manila, on 4 July 1945, as follows:

- Q What is your name?  
A Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal.
- Q How old are you?  
A 38 years old.
- Q Of what country are you a citizen?  
A Philippines.
- Q Where do you live?  
A Widow's Home, Nagtahan, Sampaloc, Manila.
- Q Where do you work?  
A Economic Control Administration. I work there as a relief worker.
- Q What is your office address?  
A Tanduay, Manila, at the former NACOCO Building.
- Q In case you should move from here, who would always know your address?  
A My son, Private Jose Cristobal, 1781 Engineer Marine Corps, Punta, Santa Ana, Manila.
- Q Is your husband alive?  
A I can not tell you. He disappeared.
- Q What was his name?  
A Gabriel Cristobal.
- Q When did he disappear?  
A During the three days when nobody was allowed to go in or out of our house.
- Q What date?  
A February 8, 1945.
- Q How old was he at the time he disappeared?  
A 47.
- Q What was his occupation?  
A Before the war broke out he was engaged in life insurance.
- Q And after the war broke out?  
A He did not have any fix work.
- Q Was he a Filipino citizen?  
A Yes.
- Q Where did you live at the early part of February, 1945?  
A 1383 Gral. Luna, Manila.
- Q Do you remember anything unusual that happened on the 10th of February?  
A Yes.
- Q What happened?  
A We were not allowed to leave our house. We were shot at and machine-gunned whenever we tried to go out of our doors.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 67

76

S E C R E T

0770

S E C R E T

At about 3:00 or 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon, my children saw our neighbor's house aflame and advised me to leave the house. We ran to the backyard where we saw Japanese soldiers pouring gasoline on our door and set fire to it. That was the time when we climbed over the back wall which was about six feet high in order to reach our other neighbor's yard leading to Padre Faura Street.

Q After you climbed the wall, what did you do?  
A We went out on Padre Faura.

Q Near what place?  
A Between Colorado and Pennsylvania.

Q What happened then?  
A We met Japanese Military Policemen who asked us for passes. My children and I showed them our military passes. Our companions could not show any passes. Later, we were told to go to the First Baptist Church at the corner of Pennsylvania and Padre Faura where they told us to leave all our food. After leaving all our food, we were again told to go to the Philippine General Hospital. I was the last one to leave because I had to go back for my dog which was left behind. Thus, I was able to see the men being lined up near the Corona Store at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura. The line was parallel to Taft Avenue.

Q Who did you see lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue in the evening of February 10, 1945?  
A My son, Jose Cristobal, age 18; Mr. Platon whose first name I do not know, about 40 years old, and his son Fulgencio Platon, about 14 years old; a neighbor whose name I do not know, age 35; several Chinese, William Woo Cheng Tam, age 22; Peter Woo Cheng Tam, about 30 years old; Charlie or Woo Ching Chuan, age 36; Chua Ah See, age 40; James Woo, Jr., age 17; Henry Woo, age 15; and some others. I know all their names because I was the secretary of our Neighborhood Association. Their first names as I have given them are their American names that they use.

Q Did you see any Chinese in addition to those you have already named?  
A Yes, those living in Pennsylvania.

Q Do you know their names?  
A No.

Q What citizenship were the Filipinos you mentioned?  
A Filipino citizens.

Q And the Chinese?  
A Chinese citizens.

Q How do you know this?  
A As I have told you before, I was the secretary of our Neighborhood Association and as such I was informed of their citizenships.

Q I show you a picture marked Exhibit C showing a number of Chinese people. Will you tell us by location on the

C.M.C.

S E C R E T

- picture which ones you saw in the line up?
- A In the bottom row from left to right as you face the picture, I saw the first boy and the fifth boy; in the row immediately above them, I saw all four of the men; in the row above, I saw both of the men; and in the top row, I saw both of the men.
- Q I show you a picture marked Exhibit B. Did you ever see the man in that picture?
- A No, I did not.
- Q Do you remember the names of any other men or boys who were lined up at the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue?
- A I know them by faces, but I can not tell you their names.
- Q About how many men and boys were among the groups of people there lined up including those you have already mentioned?
- A About thirty to forty.
- Q What time of the evening was it when they were lined up?
- A At about 7:00 or 8:00 o'clock.
- Q Was it dark?
- A It was twilight and I could still recognize faces.
- Q And you distinctly saw among the line up all the men you have named?
- A Yes.
- Q Where were you at the time?
- A During the lining up, I was just behind the Corona Store which was situated at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura. When I saw the men being lined up, I moved back. Later, the Japanese mounted the machine-guns.
- Q From your position at the back of the store, could you see the men lined up?
- A Yes, I was already in the beginning of the line but I moved back behind the store before the men were shot.
- Q Who told the men to line up?
- A The Japanese MPs.
- Q How do you know they were MPs?
- A They have red armbands.
- Q What did the armbands say?
- A K. P. which means "Kempei" or military police.
- Q The initial K. P.
- A Yes, with a Japanese inscription below it.
- Q Were they army or navy personnel?
- A The soldiers were navy while the MPs were army personnel.
- Q How do you know that the MPs were army personnel?
- A Because the army lived in front of our house across the street. That was their headquarters.
- Q How do you know that the soldiers were navy personnel?
- A Because of their uniform. They had anchor on their caps.

S E C R E T

- Q What was the color of their uniform?  
A Green. The Japanese soldiers told us that they belonged to the navy. Their headquarters was also near our house.
- Q Describe the uniform that the army soldiers wore?  
A Khaki uniform with white collar coming out of their khaki shirt.
- Q Did you see any soldiers of the army there who were not also MPs?  
A No, they were all MPs.
- Q What kind of caps did the army soldiers wear?  
A They had caps with a bill and a star on top.
- Q Did you see any insignia on the army or navy soldiers?  
A No.
- Q Did you see any officers among them?  
A Yes, I saw one.
- Q How many navy soldiers and MPs were there?  
A About ten to fifteen were in front of the line up. There were others all around Padre Faura and Taft Avenue.
- Q How do you know that the soldier you said was an officer was really an officer?  
A Because he had a long saber.
- Q What did he wear that was different from the other soldiers?  
A Leggings or boots.
- Q Was he an army officer or a navy officer?  
A Army officer.
- Q How do you?  
A Because of the white collar coming out of the khaki shirt.
- Q Did the officer had any insignia on his shirt or cap?  
A I did not notice.
- Q Do you know the names of any of the officers or soldiers?  
A No, because the soldiers were new to the place. Japanese soldiers always transfer from one place to another once in two weeks.
- Q Did you say that the army had headquarters near your home?  
A Yes. The Esperanza Apartments owned by Engineer Pedro Siochi was the headquarters of the MPs.
- Q What was the address?  
A 1378 Pral. Luna, Manila.
- Q What unit or organization was quartered there?  
A I do not know.
- Q What organization was quartered there on February 10th?  
A There was nobody there on February 10th.

S E C R E T

Q On February 10th where was the nearest headquarters?  
A At the Lauretsen Embroidery Building on Gral. Luna Street, two houses behind the Red Cross Building.

Q And who was quartered there?  
A The MPs.

Q Where were the nearest navy soldiers quartered?  
A At the Paco Cemetery in front of the Paco Fire Station.

Q On February 10th that was their headquarters?  
A Yes.

Q Do you know the unit or organization of the navy soldiers?  
A I was told by one of them that they were members of the "Kamikaze" or suicide unit of the navy. They told us also that they will defend Manila and to this I asked "Defend Manila or depend on Manila?" which they did not understand.

Q Do you know what organization or unit the MPs belonged to?  
A No, but I think they were a branch of the Military Police from Fort Santiago.

Q Do you know the names of any of the soldiers or officers of the MP or navy who were quartered near your home?  
A I do not know the officer's name. I know one soldier, Teiki Chin. Chin was his first name.

Q How old was he?  
A He told me he was 19.

Q Did he say where he was from?  
A No.

Q He was an MP or a navy soldier?  
A An MP.

Q Did you see him on the 10th of February?  
A No, but my son saw him in front of their headquarters.

Q Did you see him among the soldiers at Taft Avenue and Padre Faura that evening?  
A No.

Q Did you see the machine-guns that fired on the men at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura on 10 February 1945?  
A Yes.

Q How many?  
A I saw two.

Q Where were they?  
A In front of the line up at the edge of the sidewalk.

Q Which soldiers were operating the machine-guns?  
A The navy soldiers.

Q Are you sure?  
A Sure.

S E C R E T

- Q Did you see them fire the machine-guns?  
A Yes.
- Q And at whom did they fire the machine-guns?  
A To the men in the line up.
- Q What happened when they fired the machine-guns?  
A The men fell at the first firing. Then, they machine-gunned again all the men who were already down.
- Q After the men were machine-gunned again what happened?  
A The officer took his saber and when he saw anybody moved he punctured him with his saber in order to be sure that everybody was killed.
- Q What did the Japanese say to the men?  
A At the time they were lining up the men they were shouting "Line, line".
- Q Did they say anything else?  
A The men were told to raise their hands. I did not understand everything they said because they were speaking in Japanese.
- Q Did they do anything to the men before they shot them?  
A They inspected the men's passes and searched them for weapons.
- Q Did they find any weapons?  
A They found some pocket knives.
- Q What did they say about the pocket knives?  
A They just got them.
- Q How big were the pocket knives?  
A About three to five inches long.
- Q Did they find any other weapons?  
A None that I know of.
- Q Did the Japanese say anything before they machine-gunned the men?  
A They were always talking out loud in Japanese, but I did not understand them.
- Q What time of the evening did the machine-gunning happen?  
A At about 7:00 or 8:00 o'clock.
- Q Did the Japanese accuse any of the men of being guerrillas or saboteurs or of doing any anti-Japanese acts?  
A I heard the word "guerrilla" among the Japanese words they were saying, but what they were talking about I do not know.
- Q Why did the Japanese shoot the men?  
A I think that was the result of the shooting earlier that day at about 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon at the Paco Cemetery. Two Filipinos were shooting at the Japanese sentries. These two Filipinos were not caught. As a result they rounded up all the men they could find in the neighborhood to be sure that those two men were included.

*C.M.C.*

S E C R E T

Q Do you know those two Filipinos who were shooting at the Japanese sentries earlier that day?

A No, but my daughter, Maria Rita, age 14, saw them. She told me they were dressed in khaki shirts and blue denim pants.

Q What happened after the officer came to the men and killed those who were still moving?

A The officer left the place and proceeded southward.

Q And the Japanese soldiers who were around, what did they do?

A They left the place one by one.

Q What happened after that?

A I was told to proceed to the Philippine General Hospital and while I was running from the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura to the Philippine General Hospital there were eight Japanese armed with rifles in that corner. They were shouting "sige, sige" meaning "run faster". I knew they were aiming at me so what I did was to run in a zigzag manner. I heard bullets passed, but I was not hit. Everyone of them shot once at me, but they did not hit me. Then, I heard Japanese commands which the soldiers followed. They left going towards Taft Avenue southward.

Q At the the time the Japanese shot at you, what kind of dress were you wearing?

A A brown dress.

Q Could they see that you were a woman?

A Yes.

Q What happened after that?

A The Japanese did not mind me so I proceeded on my way.

Q Where did you go?

A To the Philippine General Hospital. While I was running towards the information stairs, I heard someone called me so I went to that direction at the Doctor's Quarters where I met my daughters, Maria Rita and Maria Mercedes.

Q Where did you sleep that night?

A On the grounds between the Doctor's Quarters and the Information Building.

Q Were any of the men who were lined up at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura engaged in guerrilla or anti-Japanese activities?

A I do not know.

Q Did any of them escape from the machine-gunning?

A Yes, one of them was my son, Jose, and two other Chinese, Charlie or Woo Ching Chuan and Henry Woo.

Q Did any others get away?

A I think there were some more, but I do not know them.

Q Was Henry Woo the same boy as Chua Kok Hun?

A Yes.

C.M.C

S E C R E T

- Q And Woo Ching Chuan the same man you have called Charlie?  
A Yes.
- Q You saw both of them alive later in February after the shooting?  
A Yes, I saw them on February 17, 1945.
- Q Did you ever go back to the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura to see the bodies of the men who were killed?  
A After we were liberated, I was heading to that corner but an American soldier told me to walk as near as possible to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q Did you see any bodies in that corner?  
A Yes.
- Q How many?  
A I can not tell you because they were covered by rubbish.
- Q Do you know anything more about the shooting in the evening of 10 February 1945 at the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura?  
A No more.

*Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal*  
CIRIACA MONTEYRO CRISTOBAL

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS

I, Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of eight pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal*  
CIRIACA MONTEYRO CRISTOBAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of July, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Abraham Fishman, 1st Lt., 02052529, JAGD, and David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 4th day of July, 1945, personally appeared before us Ciriaca Monteyro Cristobal, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed,

S E C R E T

the said Ciriaea Monteyro Cristobal read the same and affixed her signature thereto in our presence.

*Abraham Fishman*

ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAGD

Manila, P. I.

24, July, 1945.

*David I. Day*

DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

S E C R E T

VICENTE GONZAGA, after having been duly sworn, testified at 11 Fernando Rein on 29 June 1945 and 27 July 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name?

A Dr. Vicente Gonzaga. I am a physician and farmer.

Q Where do you live?

A 11 Fernando Rein, Pasay, Rizal, P. I.

Q Is it your plan to continue living at this address?

A Yes.

Q How old are you?

A 54 years old.

Q Of what country are you a citizen?

A Philippines.

Q Prior to February 9, 1945, where did you live?

A At 520 San Luis Street and then we transferred to Taft Avenue. We stayed only a few days at Taft Avenue.

Q Will you tell us what occurred to you while you were living at Taft Avenue?

A Nothing.

Q How did you happen to move from Taft Avenue?

A Because we were told by a Filipino Home Guard to be ready in an hour in case we are told to vacate our home.

Q When did you leave the place you were staying at Taft Avenue?

A About a week before the 10th of February, 1945.

Q Where did you go from there?

A To the house of Ludovico Hidrosollo at the corner of Colorado and Oregon Streets.

Q How long were you at this house?

A About a week.

Q What happened there on or about February 9, 1945?

A The Japanese set fire to that house.

Q Did you leave that house?

A Yes.

Q Where did you go from there?

A I went to the house of Aquiles Laguda on Oregon Street near the YMCA and from there I went to the YMCA.

Q Who were with you when you went from the house of Hidrosollo to the house of Laguda?

A My family, Mrs. Trinidad L. Gonzaga, age 45, Marilo Ruiz, 18, Rose Marie Gonzaga, 12, Vicente Gonzaga, Jr., 9, Trinidad Gonzaga, 7, Corazon Gonzaga, 5, and Fortunato Tullo, 22; Gliceria Gabuelo, 28, Raul Akot, 24, my nephew, Otelio Martir, 24, Manuel Ofelena, 36, Federico Graciadas, 25, Eufemia Prias, 21, Luz Crisostomo, 20, Lucia Granso, 28, Maria Lopez, 78, and Mrs. Rosario P. Cooper, 40, with her two children. All were Filipinos. That is all that I can remember.

S E C R E T

- Q Who were in the house of Aquiles Laguda when you got there?  
A Mrs. Corazon Segovia Laguda, 28, Paz Lopez Laguda, 60, a widow; Hortensia Laguda, 25, daughter of Paz Lopez Laguda; Antonio de Mago, 20, Abelardo Lopez, 23, Aquiles Laguda, 31, Manuel Sotto, 25, and some other people whose names I don't know.
- Q Where did you go from the house of Laguda?  
A To the YMCA, next door.
- Q About what time of day was that?  
A It was later in the afternoon.
- Q What did you do at the YMCA?  
A We stayed there with the hope that eventually we will go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q Who went from the house of Laguda to the YMCA with you?  
A All those people I have named.
- Q When did you leave the YMCA?  
A Before 7:00 o'clock in the evening.
- Q What happened to the women?  
A They were all taken to the Philippine General Hospital from the YMCA. All the children, boys and girls, went with the women.
- Q What time were the women taken from the YMCA?  
A About 1:00 o'clock, Saturday morning.
- Q How long did the men stay in the YMCA?  
A Until about 7:00 o'clock in the evening of Saturday, February 10, 1945.
- Q Where did you go from the YMCA?  
A We transferred from house to house and from lot to lot back of the YMCA until we reached the vacant lot.
- Q I hand you a sketch marked Exhibit A. Does the square marked vacant lot on Colorado Street near Padre Faura Street fairly represent the vacant lot to which you went?  
A Yes.
- Q Did all these men and boys whom you have named accompany you to this vacant lot?  
A Yes, all the males except the boys. Antonio de Mago was the youngest, I think.
- Q What happened at the vacant lot?  
A Some people ran away to escape, but we stayed there until we were ordered to move out. Raul Akot, Otelo Martir, Manuel Ofelena and Federico Graciadas left the lot and I don't know what happened to them except what Raul told me.
- Q Who else were present at the vacant lot?  
A There were Spanish people, Spanish mestizos, Chinese and Filipinos. I knew only those I have named.
- Q And who ordered your group to leave the vacant lot?  
A Several Japanese soldiers. Everyone left the lot.

**S E C R E T**

- Q How many Japanese were there?  
A There were many of them, but I can not ascertain their number.
- Q Were they officers or men?  
A They were both officers and men.
- Q Where did they order you to go from the vacant lot?  
A They ordered us to go to the Philippine General Hospital.
- Q And from the vacant lot you went to Padre Faura Street?  
A That's right.
- Q Which direction did you go from Padre Faura Street?  
A Towards Taft Avenue.
- Q Did anything happen at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue?  
A It was there where the Japanese separated the women and children from the men.
- Q What did the Japanese say then?  
A They told the women to proceed to the Philippine General Hospital and ordered the men to line up.
- Q Did all the women go to the Philippine General Hospital?  
A Yes.
- Q What, if anything, did the Japanese say to you and the other men who were at the corner of Padre Faura Street and Taft Avenue?  
A The Japanese asked us whether or not we have any firearms. They asked us also if we were their friends. After that we heard the machine-guns fired.
- Q How many men were there in the group who were shot?  
A I could not tell, but I think there were more than 200. All the men I have named were lined up, but I am not sure whether Ofelonia, Martir and Graciadas were lined up. No one has seen them since that day.
- Q Were the men lined up with any particular order when they were shot?  
A We were lined up in three or four ranks.
- Q Where were the men located at the time of the shooting?  
A Along the east side of Taft Avenue and a few around the corner of Padre Faura Street.
- Q Where were the Japanese who shot you?  
A They were on Taft Avenue in the middle of the street.
- Q How many Japanese were there in the middle of Taft Avenue?  
A There were many.
- Q How many machine-guns did they have?  
A They had two machine-guns.
- Q You were shot yourself?  
A Yes.
- Q Were any of your group bayoneted?  
A I was bayoneted. I heard many shouts and I think some others were also bayoneted.

S E C R E T

Q Were the Japanese who did the shooting and bayonetting officers or soldiers?

A Some of them were officers and the rest were soldiers.

Q Do you know any of the Japanese?

A No.

Q Do you know the names of any of the Japanese organizations involved?

A I do not know.

Q Were any of the people in your group whom you knew ever involved in any guerrilla or anti-Japanese activities that you know of?

A I do not know of any.

Q After you were shot and bayoneted what did you do?

A I ran away after the Japanese left.

Q What did the Japanese do after shooting and bayonetting your group?

A They walked among us to see if anyone was still living.

Q Did you see any of the bodies of these people after they were shot?

A As I left, I stepped on some of them, but I did not go back to that place since then.

Q How many of the men lined up escaped?

A Fortunato Tullo, Raul Akot, Manuel Sotto and Antonio de Mago. A young boy, a Filipino, about 15 whom I do not know also escaped. About 20 altogether escaped. That is all I can remember.

Q Did any of the people you have mentioned escape between the vacant lot and the corner of Taft Avenue and Padre Faura?

A No.

Q Do you know the family of Justice Anacleto Diaz?

A No.

Q Then you don't know whether any of these people I have asked you about were in your group or not?

A I don't know.

Q How were the Japanese, whom you saw who ordered your group to go to the corner of Padre Faura and Taft Avenue and who also shot you, armed?

A Some had fixed bayonets. The officers had sabers and I saw two machine-guns in Taft Avenue which they used in firing at us.

Q Were these Japanese army or navy personnel?

A I think they were marines.

Q What kind of uniform were they wearing?

A Dark green khaki.

Q They have helmets?

A I didn't notice that.

Q Did they have boots?

A Some had leather boots.

S E C R E T

- Q Did they have any distinctive markings on their clothes?  
A I could not see that because it was so dark.
- Q Did the Japanese say anything after shooting these people?  
A During the time they were bayonetting, they were shouting. What they were shouting about I don't know.
- Q Were any of the women who were taken from the YMCA to the Philippine General Hospital shot or bayoneted by the Japanese?  
A No.
- Q Is there anything else about the shooting that you can tell us, Dr. Gonzaga?  
A No more.

*Vicente Gonzaga*  
VICENTE GONZAGA

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) SS  
TOWN OF PASAY )

I, Vicente Gonzaga, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of five pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Vicente Gonzaga*  
VICENTE GONZAGA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1945.

*David I. Day*  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, David I. Day, 2nd Lt., 02052525, JAGD, certify that on the 29th day of June, 1945 and 27th day of July, 1945, personally appeared before me Vicente Gonzaga, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Vicente Gonzaga read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

*David I. Day*  
DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAGD

Province of Rizal,  
Town of Pasay,  
13, August, 1945.

151

S E C R E T

V. G.

R E S T R I C T E D

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 69 --- Not Offered

R E S T R I C T E D

RESTRICTED

WPA-45-15688

EXHIBIT 1

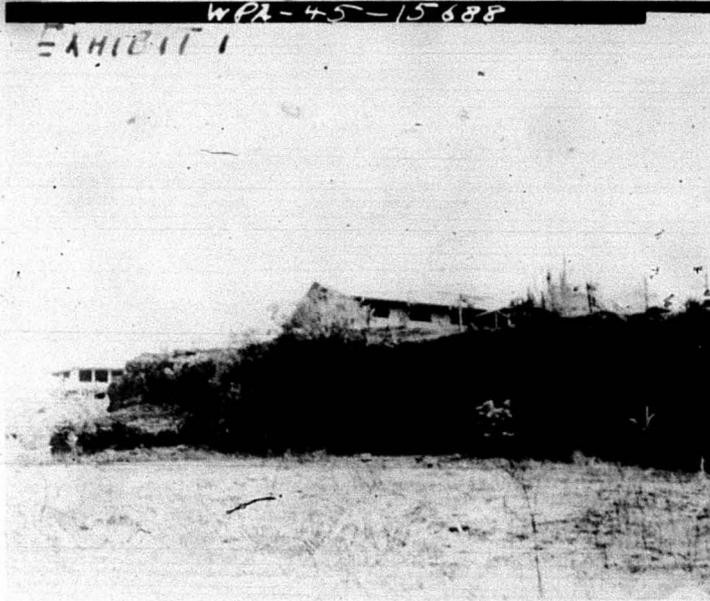


EXHIBIT 70

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 70

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 71

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 71

RESTRICTED

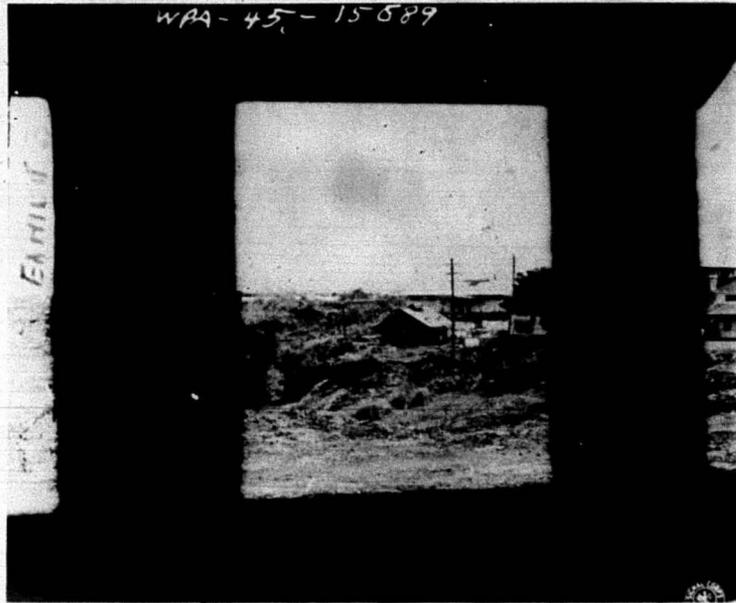


EXHIBIT 72

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 72

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 73

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 73

RESTRICTED

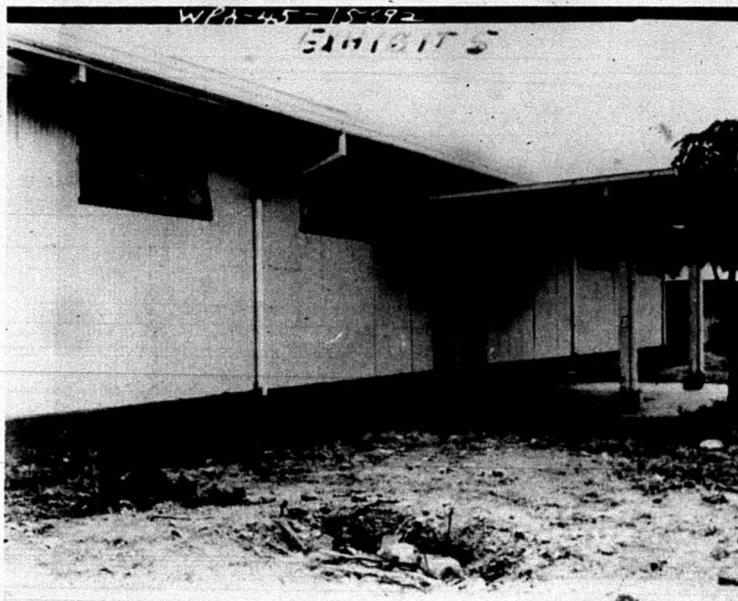


EXHIBIT 74

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 74

RESTRICTED



U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 75

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

EXHIBIT 75

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Lucio Mariano, Administrative Officer of the National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P.I., hereby certify that the records of that institution disclose the following patients and employees as having been killed or missing on 6th to 8th February 1945.

EMPLOYEES:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Sex</u>
Doctora Feliciana Ebuena Lanusa	31	F
Marcial Surrell (Sorrell)	27	M.
Honorato Natividad	33	M
Isidro Laguelles	30	M
Juan Palomaria	41	M
Tomas Corpus	45	M
Tomas Aguinaldo	54	M

PATIENTS:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Sex</u>	<u>Diagnosis</u>	<u>Address</u>
Ernesto Palad	30	M	Cerebral Syphilis	491 Bambang, Manila
Father Lafarrier	(Record Missing)			
Miguel Villanneva	53	M	Schizophrenia	Kalivo, Capiz
Justo Magdale	41	M	Affective Psychosis	Barrio El Salvador, Cagayan, Oriental Misamis.
Federico Cava	36	M	Schizophrenia	44 Escolta, Manila
Ong Sing Lim	23	M	Schizophrenia	1008 Isaac Peral, Manila.
Juan Abella	55	M	Affective Psychosis	Carcar, Cebu
Enrique Gallardo	31	M	Schizophrenia	1896 Int. General Luna, Manila.
Tomas Balonda	28	M	Toxic psychosis	Antiquera, Bohol
Maximo de la Cruz	26	M	Schizophrenia	Las Pinas, Rizal
Pelagio Urbano	46	M	Schizophrenia	Lanezaras, Samar
Ang Chiog	31	M	Affective Psychosis	543 Dasmarinas Manila

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Received:

Exhibit No. 76 RESTRICTED

/s/ Lucio Mariano  
 /t/ LUCIO MARIANO  
 Administrative Officer  
 National Psychopathic Hospital

Ex 76

RESTRICTED

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) ss  
x - - - - - x )

I, Lucio Mariano, Administrative Officer of the National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing certificate and that all the information contained therein is to the best of my knowledge and belief true.

/s/ Lucio Mariano  
/t/ LUCIO MARIANO

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 30th day of May, 1945.

/s/ Henry P. Andrae  
/t/ HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Henry P. Andrae, 1st Lieutenant, O-2052426, JAGD, certify that on 28 May 1945 personally appeared before me Lucio Mariano, Administrative Officer of the National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P.I., and after having read the foregoing certificate affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

/s/ Henry P. Andrae  
/t/ HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD  
Investigator-Examiner

Exhibit 8

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
1st Lt. Inf.

**RESTRICTED**



**U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA**  
**Prosecution**

**Defense**

**Exhibit No. 22**

**Received: \_\_\_\_\_**

**EXHIBIT 77**

**RESTRICTED**

R E S T R I C T E D

CARMEN LOCSIN, after having been duly sworn, testified at 1102 Castillejos, Quiapo, Manila, on 29 August, 1945, as follows:

Q What is your full name and address?

A Carmen Locsin, 1102 Castillejos, Quiapo, Manila.

Q How old are you and what is your nationality?

A 20 years old, Filipina.

Q Are you married or single?

A Single.

Q If you should move from your present address who would know where you may be located, and what is this person's address?

A My brother, Lt. Manuel Locsin, AGS, Headquarters, Philippine Army, will always know where I may be located.

Q Where were you living between 10 February, 1945, and 15 February, 1945?

A 1452 Taft Avenue, Manila.

Q Did you receive some injuries at the hands of the Japanese between 10 February, 1945, and 15 February, 1945, and if so, will you please state in detail just what occurred?

A I am the daughter of Judge Arsenio Locsin. We lived next door to the home of Mrs. Redro Campos, which was at 1462 Taft Avenue. On February the 10th, 1945, my family and I moved to the Campos residence because there was shelling and we thought the Campos house would be more safe. On February 12, 1945, which was Monday, several other families moved to the Campos residence. On the morning of February 12, 1945, at about four o'clock in the afternoon four Japanese came to the house and ordered everyone into the garden, where we were all searched. They took about five thousand pesos from us, my mother, my father, and my sister, Rosario Locsin. They then set fire to our house and the fire quickly spread to other houses nearby. On the morning of 13 February, 1945, several Japanese soldiers again came to the house armed with rifles, revolvers, and machine-guns. Pilar Campos opened the door and the Japanese ordered everybody outside. A lot of people went outside and the Japanese immediately began to shoot them. I was in the first group that went out and I received four wounds from rifle shots. I was shot in the right foot, the calf of the right leg, the thigh and stomach. I did not lose consciousness and I saw the Japanese shoot all the other people and those who were not dead cried for help and the Japanese cut their heads off. The house was burning by this time and there was a lot of confusion. I remained in the garden where I was shot until about five o'clock in the afternoon of February the 13th. By that time the Japanese had already gone and those of us who were able to move escaped. Someone assisted me to walk, but I don't remember who it was and we started towards the ladder, which was located at one end of the garden, in order to get over the wall. Before we reached the ladder I heard someone call for help and discovered that it was Pilar Campos. She was lying on the ground and I could tell that she was wounded. Her dress had been cut

R E S T R I C T E D

or torn off just below the waist and the zipper on the upper part of her dress was open. I asked her what was the matter and she told me that she had been raped by the Japanese. I could see she had been wounded in the thigh and she told me that she was trying to escape and was caught and raped. I remained there in the garden with Pilar until the afternoon of February 14, 1945. Around five o'clock in the afternoon I fell asleep for a short time and when I awoke she was dead. A few minutes later American soldiers came and told me they would send assistance and a short time later Filipinos came and gave us water and sugar. We remained there until the next morning and about seven o'clock I was carried to the first aid station. I was later taken to Saint Joseph Hospital, also at the Psychopathic Hospital and then to the Saint Luke's Hospital and I am still receiving medical treatment for the wounds I received.

S Q How many people would you estimate were in the Pedro Campos residence on February 13th, 1945?

A I would estimate there were 120 people there.

Q Of these number how many would you say escaped?

A Between 15 and 20, but not more than 20.

Q I hand you a list containing the names of people submitted by Mrs. Nena Pacheco de Fexer, and will ask you to read that list and state if it is correct and whether you know any other people who were killed by the Japanese at the Campos residence on the 13th of February, 1945?

A Yes, it is correct, also Dionisio Gudierrez, and the son Manuel Gudierrez; also the son of our gardener, Rodolfo, but I don't know his last name.

Q What members of your family were killed?

A My father, Judge Arsenio Locsin, my brothers, Jose and Oscar Locsin, my mother, Remedios Locsin, and my sister, Pilar Locsin.

Q I show you a list submitted by Mrs. Nena Pacheco de Fexer which she testified contained the names of individuals who were present at the Campos residence on 13 February, 1945, and escaped, I will ask you to read that list and state whether it is correct and if you know any other persons who escaped from the Campos residence on 13 February, 1945?

A I don't know anyone else who escaped. The list is correct.

Q Do you know of any reason why the Japanese should have shot or injured any of these people?

A No, the only reason I could give is that the Japanese found a gun in the house. Also a short wave apparatus.

Q Do you know the name of identity of any of the Japanese responsible for the acts you have described?

A No.

Q Do you know whether any of the Japanese you saw between the 10th of February, 1945, and 15, February, 1945, were officers?

A No.

Q Can you describe any of the Japanese you saw between the

R E S T R I C T E D

10th of February, 1945, and the 15th of February, 1945?  
A No, I Can't describe any of them.

Q Do you know the name of the company or organization of any of the Japanese in your district during that period?  
A No.

Q Do you know the name or identity of the commanding officer of the Japanese in that district at that time?  
A No

Q Did Pilar Campos tell you whether she was raped more than once by the Japanese?  
A No, she only said she had been raped.

Q I hand you a photograph which has been marked Exhibit B for identity and will ask you if you can identify it, and if so, what it is.  
A It is a photograph of the body of Pilar Campos.

Q Is the body shown in Exhibit B dressed in the same manner as was Pilar Campos when you last saw her?  
A Yes, the dress had been cut or torn off just below the waist.

Q I hand you a photograph which has been marked Exhibit E for identity and ask you if you can identify it, and if so, what it is.  
A It is a photograph of my right foot and leg showing one of the wounds I received from the Japanese on February 13, 1945. I have been under a doctor's care since February and still can't walk.

Q Is there anything else you wish to add?  
A No, nothing more.

/s/ Carmen Locsin  
/t/ CARMEN LOCSIN

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X -----X

I, CARMEN LOCSIN, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation, and all answers contained therein consisting of three pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Carmen Locsin  
/t/ CARMEN LOCSIN

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 8 day of September, 1945.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

/s/ Bert T. Combs  
/t/ BERT T. COMBS  
1st Lt., JAGD

R E S T R I C T E D

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, BERT T. COMBS, 1st Lt., 02051954, JAGD, certify that on 29 day of August, 1945, personally appeared before me CARMEN LOCSIN, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said CARMEN DOCSIN read the same and affixed her signature thereto in my presence.

Manila, P. I.

8 September, 1945.

/s/ Bert T. Combs  
/t/ BERT T. COMBS,  
1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

-27-

R E S T R I C T E D

/s/ C.L.

RESTRICTED



U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 22

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

~~RESTRICTED~~

RESTRICTED

S E C R E T

CD ✓

Canuto Daque, Filipino, after having been duly sworn testified on 17 May 1945 as follows:

Q What is your name and age?

A Canuto Daque, 33 years old.

Q Do you understand what it means to raise your right hand and swear to tell the truth?

A Yes, Sir.

Q Do you understand the difference between a lie and a truth and that if you do not tell the truth you will get yourself into trouble?

A Yes, Sir, I understand.

Q You understand that you do not have to answer any question which may lead you into trouble and incriminate yourself?

A Yes, Sir.

Q Are you an inmate here in the National Psychopathic Hospital?

A Yes, Sir. I am receiving treatment here.

Q Were you here on February 8, 1945?

A Yes, Sir.

Q Were you here when the Japanese were here on or about that date?

A Yes, Sir.

Q Were they Japanese soldiers or marines?

A I know them to be soldiers because they had rifles.

Q Did they have uniforms on?

A Yes, Sir.

Q Did you see anyone shot or killed on that date here in the hospital?

A Yes, Sir.

Q At about what time of the day was that?

A Probably 3:00 o'clock P.M.

Q Where were you at that time?

A I was in the kitchen to get some food and when I saw some Japanese, I hid myself in the kitchen.

Q In your own words just what did you see?

A I saw some people with their hands tied behind their back followed by three Japanese soldiers. I tried to hid myself more, but I was looking at them. Then each person was placed standing in front of the storeroom of the hospital which can be seen very well from the kitchen. Then I saw that one of those tied was shot. Afterwards he was thrown over the cliff. Then the Japanese took another one and blindfolded him with a black cloth and bayoneted him in the middle of the neck. Then this person was dropped from the cliff. I became afraid so I hid myself completely and I heard only the sounds of bodies dropping from the cliff as they struck the ground. After seeing the first two killed, I did not look anymore.

Q Did you see anymore than two actually killed?

A I saw just two because I hid myself completely.

Q Did you hear any screams of the victims?

A I heard only the moaning.

Q Did you hear the bodies fall over the cliff when they landed on the ground below?

6  
S E C R E T

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 80

S E C R E T

- A Yes, Sir.
- Q How long did this take?
- A Probably two hours because the Japanese entered the storeroom and destroyed many things there.
- Q Were you hiding all this time?
- A Yes, Sir.
- Q Did you count how many bodies fell?
- A Yes, Sir. I ~~had~~ about nineteen.
- Q Did you see the bodies the next day?
- A Yes, Sir. I went there again and saw them.
- Q Did you count how many there were?
- A No, Sir.

*Canuto Daque*

CANUTO DAQUE

Commonwealth of the Philippines )  
City of Manila ) SS

I, Canuto Daque, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have had read to me the interpretation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Canuto Daque*

CANUTO DAQUE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of May 1945.

*John F. Paton*  
JOHN F. PATON  
Capt., J.A.G.D.

Commonwealth of the Philippines )  
City of Manila ) SS

I, Benjamin de Guzman, interpreter-reporter, War Crimes Branch, Judge Advocate Section, USAFFE, of lawful age, being duly sworn upon oath state that I truly translated the questions asked and answers given and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing two pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

*Benjamin de Guzman*  
BENJAMIN DE GUZMAN

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of May 1945.

*Henry P. Andrae*  
HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., J.A.G.D.

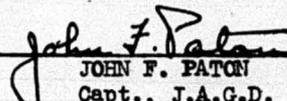
S E C R E T

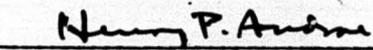
C E R T I F I C A T E

We, John F. Paton, Capt., O-912722, J.A.G.D. and Henry P. Andrae, 1st Lt., O-2052426, J.A.G.D., certify that on 22 May 1945, personally appeared before us Canuto Daque, and according to Benjamin de Guzman interpreter gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Canuto Daque had read to him by the interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.

Date: 22 May 1945

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
JOHN F. PATON  
Capt., J.A.G.D.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., J.A.G.D.

8  
S E C R E T

R E S T R I C T E D :

Canuto Daque after having been duly sworn testified on 22 May 1945 as follows:

- Q I hand you exhibit 6 and ask you what does it purports to show if anything?  
A It is a picture taken from the spot where I was and saw and hear the Japanese killed the Filipinos.
- Q Where did you hide?  
A At the high hedge near the telegraph pole.
- Q Could you see what happened in this point?  
A Yes, I saw the prisoners led out to the cliff just to the right of and straight ahead of the pole in the picture about 25 years or more.
- Q Do you know the name of the Japanese involved?  
A No, sir.
- Q Can you describe them?  
A No, sir except that they were soldiers.
- Q I hand you Exhibit 3, what does it purports to show if anything?  
A It is the picture of the cliff, the summer kitchen and the warehouse on the hospital ground.
- Q Did you see the place where you hid on February 8, 1945?  
A Yes, ahead near the pole just to the left of the summer kitchen.

/s/ Canuto Daque  
/t/ CANUTO DAQUE

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
z ----- x)

I, Canuto Daque, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Canuto Daque  
/t/ CANUTO DAQUE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 23rd day of May, 1945.

/s/ Henry P. Andrae  
/t/ HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, John F. Paton, Captain, O-912722, JAGD, certify that on 21 May 1945, personally appeared before me Canuto Daque and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Canuto Daque read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.  
Date: 21 May 1945

/s/ John F. Paton  
/t/ JOHN F. PATON  
Captain, JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt., Inf.

47

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
~~Defense~~  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 88

D

Demeterio Lacuna, residing at the National Psychopathic Hospital compound, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. being first duly sworn by Capt. John F. Paton, JAGD and 1st Lt. Henry P. Andrae, JAGD, Investigator-Examiners, testified in English as follows:

Q What is your name doctor?

A Demeterio Lacuna, 49 years old, married and residing at the National Psychopathic compound.

Q Do you have official connection with this hospital?

A Yes sir, I am the chief of this hospital.

Q How long have you been in this hospital doctor?

A Since July of 1937.

Q You are an M. D.?

A Yes sir.

Q Were you here in this hospital during the Japanese occupation of Manila?

A Yes sir.

Q Where were you on the 8th of February, 1945?

A I was a patient in the Bureau of Health Emergency Hospital No. 1 established in this hospital compound occupying pavilion No. 3.

Q Were you in pavilion No. 3 on February 8th?

A Yes sir.

Q Did you leave your room during that time?

A No sir.

Q Did you leave the next day?

A Yes, the following day, that is February 9th.

Q What did you do on February 9th?

A On February 9th at about 11:00 o'clock, I went to the house of Judge de la Costa near Wack Wack Golf Club.

Q When did you return to the hospital compound?

A I returned on the 10th early in the morning.

Q What did you do?

A I came here with some officers of the First Cavalry and we went to look for dead bodies.

Q Do you remember the names of the officers of the First Cavalry?

A Yes, I remember Capt. Clem, Lt. Gerky, Capt. Dvorack and one more captain whose name I cannot recollect and three non-commissioned officers.

Q Whose bodies are you referring to?

A The bodies of our employees and patients who were massacred by the Japanese on February 8th.

Q Where did you find the body?

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 81

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

A We found one body buried in front of the storeroom and the rest piled one on top of the other at the bottom of the cliff.

Q Were you able to identify the victim?

A We did not go down but we viewed only the bodies at the top.

Q Could you recognize any of them?

A Yes, from the top we could recognize Mr. Tomas Corpus, Laboratory technician, and one of the patients, Ernesto Palad. The others were burned and very much disfigured.

Q Had the bodies been burned?

A Partly burned.

Q But were you able to make identification?

A Yes sir.

Q Were you able to see the wound?

A I was not able to see the wounds, but I was able to see the intestines protruding from their bellies.

Q Was this caused by the burning?

A I think it was caused by some wounds already appearing in their abdomen before the burning.

Q Were you present when the bodies were removed from the cliff and buried?

A No sir.

Q I direct your attention to the name of a Japanese, named Kuboyashi. Do you know him?

A I met this man in Wack Wack Golf Club where we were concentrated on January 22, 1945, when 48 employees and patients of this institution were taken there on the second Zona that the Japanese Military force made in the hospital.

Q Did you hear his name spoken?

A I did not hear, but I asked his name because he was the one interpreting. I asked his name from one of the Japanese officers.

Q What did he tell you?

A He told me he was Kuboyashi if I am not mistaken. He did not tell me his first name.

Q Did you ever see him on the ground of the National Psychopathic Hospital?

A The first time I saw him was in the morning of the 2nd Zona of January 22, 1945.

Q Did you see him on February 8th?

A No, because I was in the room of pavilion No. 3 as a sick patient.

Q Did you see him sometimes before February 8th?

A Yes, at the Wack Wack and in the hospital compound.

Q Can you describe him?

A Well, he was probably about 5 feet, 3 or 4 inches tall. He was medium built. His hair was cut like mine.

- Q How is your hair cut doctor?  
A It is cut about 2 inches long and parted at the side. Kuboyashi's hair was black and a little bit curly.
- Q Proceed doctor with your description.  
A He had some pimples on his face and he wore khaki pants and a green colored polo shirt. He spoke English and Tagalog fluently. According to a Japanese, he was the one in charge of that concentration camp and acted also as Judge Advocate.
- Q What was his connection with the army if you know?  
A I do not know exactly because he was not in uniform, but he seemed to be a ranking officer, so much so that soldiers saluted him whenever he passed before them.
- Q Did he give commands to the men?  
A No because he was not the one in charge of the men. But he gave orders to the officer about what they would do with the prisoners.
- Q Is there any other way that you can describe this man that might help to identify him?  
A He wore sometimes brown shoes.
- Q Can you describe his facial characteristics?  
A He was of light complexion and looked courteous. He looked more of a Chinese than a Japanese. He may be also mistaken for a Filipino.
- Q What did he do when you saw him in the hospital compound?  
A When I saw him in the hospital compound on January 22nd, during the second Zona, he was one of the most busiest officers. He, not only acted as interpreter, but also slapped the patients and employees. He went around and looked for many things in this place.
- Q In what capacity did Mr. Kuboyashi act when he was here in the hospital ground?  
A He acted as interpreter of Capt. Nagahama, who conducted the Zona.
- Q Can you describe the captain?  
A Yes. The captain was probably around 5 feet and 7 inches tall. He was of medium built and of middle age may be around 50 years but with straight and erect body. He had no mustache or beard. No eye glasses but of very dignified appearance.
- Q Did he wear uniform?  
A Yes.
- Q Of what branch of the Japanese service did he belong?  
A I am precisely sure he belonged to the Army.
- Q Did you see he was in charge of the troops?  
A In Wack Wack concentration camp.
- Q Did you ever see him on the hospital ground?  
A I saw him once only during the Zona of January 22nd, the second Zona.
- Q Do you know the name of any other Japanese officers who were stationed near the hospital?

*[Handwritten mark]*

A Yes. They are Mr. Sakamoto, who was in charge of the Wack Wack concentration camp.

Q Was he an officer of the Japanese army?

A I think he was a sub-lieutenant, because he told me he was the lowest officer.

Q Could you describe him?

A He was of typical Japanese face and eyes and probably about 5 feet and 5 inches tall, wearing eye glasses. He was short sighted. He was of medium built and probably 22 years old. He was young and according to him he was a student in economics in one of the universities in Tokyo when the war broke out.

Q Did you ever see him near the hospital ground?

A Yes, he came here in the Zona of February 8th.

*[Signature]*  
DEMETERIO LACUNA

c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital compound, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, Demeterio Lacuna, c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital compound, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*[Signature]*  
DEMETERIO LACUNA

c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital compound, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of May, 1945.

*[Signature]*

HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, John F. Paton, Captain, O-912722, JAGD, certify that on 19 May, 1945, personally appeared before me Demeterio Lacuna, c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Demeterio Lacuna read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.

*[Signature]*  
(Signature)

Date: 19 May 1945

*[Signature]*  
(Rank and Organization)

g.

Guia Mariano after having been duly sworn testified on 22 May 1945 as follows:

Q Will you state your full name please and your age?

A Guia Mariano, 48 years old.

Q Are you the wife of Mr. Lucio Mariano, who is the administrative officer of the National Psychopathic Hospital?

A Yes.

Q Do you live here on the hospital ground?

A Yes, I am living with my husband.

Q Where were you on the afternoon of February 8, 1945?

A I was in the administrative building of the hospital.

Q In what particular place in that building were you?

A I was in the room just to the side of the south stair on the main floor.

Q What were you doing there?

A I was resting there.

Q About what time of the afternoon was that?

A About 3:00 o'clock.

Q Did you notice any out of order at that time?

A Yes.

Q What was that?

A I heard Japanese talking with Filipinos.

Q Was that on the stair near to your room?

A Just at the foot of the stair right opposite my room.

Q What did you hear?

A I heard one of the Filipinos shouting in Tagalog "Patawad na po!" meaning "Have mercy on me, sir!" I could also hear the Filipinos being beaten by something and later heard a metal bar dropped on the cement floor. I heard the Filipinos screamed "O aking Dios" meaning "Oh my God". And then the Japanese came into my room and asked for rope and I said there was no rope.

Q Then what happened?

A The Japanese went to the other room perhaps to look for some piece of rope. After that I heard that somebody was being hoisted and dropped on the cement floor. When I heard the body dropped on the concrete floor, I didn't hear noise any more.

Q After that what did you see?

A No more, except that the Japanese opened the storeroom where they took the petroleum.

Q Were the Japanese who asked you for the rope soldiers or marines?

A I believe they were soldiers and both of them were carrying guns. They were in uniform.

Q Would you be able to recognize them if you see them again?

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 82

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

- A I believe I would be able to recognize them if I can see them again, but I do not know their names.
- Q Do you know if any one of them was an officer?  
A I don't know.
- Q Do you remember how they are dressed?  
A One had boots on.
- Q Did he have sword?  
A He didn't have. He looked like a Chinese mestizo rather than a Japanese. He was lighter than an ordinary Japanese. He spoke Tagalog fluently.
- Q When did you go out of the room?  
A The following morning.
- Q Did you see evidence of what happened there?  
A I saw blood on the stair and the rope was hanging from the ceiling fixture.

*Guia Mariano*

GUIA MARIANO

c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital  
Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x)

I, Guia Mariano, c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Guia Mariano*

GUIA MARIANO

c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital  
Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 23<sup>rd</sup> day of May, 1945.

*Henry P. Andrae*

HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, John F. Paton, Captain, O-912722, JAGD, certify that on 22 May, 1945, personally appeared before me Guia Mariano, c/o The National Psychopathic Hospital, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Guia Mariano read the same and affixed her signature thereto in my presence.

Place: Manila, P. I.

*John F. Paton*  
(Signature)

Date: 22 May 1945

*Capt. JAGD*  
(Rank and Organization)

RAC.

Aurelio Ruiz after having been duly sworn testified on May 28, 1945 as follows:

Q What is your full name?

A Aurelio Ruiz.

Q How old are you?

A Forty two years old.

Q Where do you live?

A Pleasant Hill No. 2, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I.

Q Is that back of the house of Mr. Andres Grimalt?

A Yes, sir.

Q And that is on Pasig Boulevard?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your occupation?

A Now, I am in charge of the house of the general and that house No. 2.

Q Are you employed at present by a general of the U. S. Army?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who is that general?

A General Leaf Suvendrop.

Q Where were you employed during the Jap occupation?

A I was employed at the Wack Wack Golf Club.

Q Where is the Wack Wack Golf Club?

A It is located here at San Felipe Neri, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I.

Q Was the Wack Wack country club used by the Japanese for any purpose?

A Yes, it was taken by the Japanese Army about August or October, 1944. I was the one who took the letter to President Yulo from Mr. Sakamoto, Manager of the Manila Hotel. The letter was addressed to the President of the Board of Directors of the Wack Wack Golf Club.

Q After the Japanese occupied the Wack Wack Country Club in the Fall of 1944, were you still employed there?

A No more, sir.

Q Did you ever after that time visit either the Wack Wack Country Club or any of the homes near there?

A No, sir.

Q Before that time, that was the Fall of 1944, were you acquainted with any of the Japanese officers who were quartered at the Wack Wack Golf Club or who lived or worked near there?

A While still employed at the Wack Wack Golf Club, I had the opportunity to see and know a number of high ranking Japanese officers, who used to play there. Among them was General Kuroda, Commander in Chief of the Japanese Army. When he was playing, he had always Japanese Military Police as body guard.

S E C R E T

Q Do you remember the first name of the Japanese Commander in Chief?

A No. I know him only as General Kuroda.

Q Do you know the name or names of the Japanese Military Police who acted as his body guard?

A I know some, because Mr. Sakamoto of the Manila Hotel ordered me to call for Japanese Military Police whenever General Kuroda was playing to act as his body guard.

Q Do you remember the names of these Japanese Military Police?

A I remember Kuboyashi.

Q How did you happen to know that?

A The chauffeur of General Kuroda told me about that. I forgot the name of this chauffeur.

Q Can you recall the first name and rank of Kuboyashi?

A I don't know his first name. I know only his last name.

Q Do you remember his rank?

A I don't know, but the chauffeur told me he was a Military Police.

Q Can you give a physical description of Kuboyashi?

A He was a little bit fat. He had marks of pimples on his face.

Q How tall was he?

A About 5 feet and 2 inches tall.

Q What was the color of his hair?

A When I saw him, his hair was cut in a military style, that is it was shaven. He always wore a white shirt although I often saw him wearing a green polo shirt and sometimes in short pants. Most often he used white dress when he guarded the general.

Q Can you remember any other way by which you can describe this Japanese which would aid his identification?

A I learned this officer was shot in the Zona of Mandaluyong and I believe there must be some scar or mark on his right check.

Q About how old was Kuboyashi?

A Around 30 years old.

Q How was his complexion?

A A little bit light, like a mestizo.

Q I ask you if you know the name or names of any other Japanese officer whom you saw at the Wack Wack Country Club as Military Police guarding the Japanese general?

A I know Kubokawa, who is about 5 feet, 4 inches tall, not so big and a little bit thinner.

Q Do you recall his first name?

A I don't know his first name.

Q Do you know what his rank was?

A No.

S E C R E T

Q How was he dressed?

A I used to see him wearing green or white polo shirt, with short khaki pants.

Q How was his hair cut?

A Sometimes his hair was cut about 2 inches long.

Q What about his complexion?

A There was a little pimple all over his face.

Q Did you ever hear him spoke other languages?

A He spoke English.

Q Did he speak English very well?

A Yes, very well.

Q Did you ever hear him spoke Tagalog?

A Yes.

Q Was he an interpreter of the Japanese?

A I don't know.

Q About how old was he?

A From 30 to 32 years old, if I am not mistaken.

Q How was his manner? Was it pleasant, courteous or what?

A Sometimes he smiled, but at the back of that is something I don't know.

Q If you ever see this officer can you identify him?

A Yes, sir. I am sure I can.

Q Do you know any other Japanese officer?

A I know Sakamoto who was connected with the Military Police at Fort Santiago; Captain Saygosa, who knew very well English because he had been from San Francisco; and also Okasaki, who was the one who confiscated the American houses when the Japanese first arrived in the Philippines.

Q Do you know their first names?

A I don't know.

Q Do you know their ranks?

A I know Saygosa was a captain.

Q How about the others?

A I don't know the ranks of the others because they wore civilian clothes.

Q Did you ever hear whether these people were connected with the Zona of February 8, 1945 at the National Psychopathic Hospital?

A I don't know.

Q Can you describe the three officers whom you have just named?

A Sakamoto was thin and his hair was long parted at the left side. He spoke English very well, very courteous and wore silk dress very often. He was about 5 feet tall and about 32 or 35 years old. He is white and said he was a member of the baron.

Saygosa was tall about 5 feet and 6 inches. His hair was cut in army style, that is shaven, when the Americans were in Leyte. He had a mustache and a lovely face. He walked like an American, that is he took long stride and swang his arms. His legs were not like those peculiar Japanese legs. Okasaki worked in the Embassy and he was the one who gave recommendation to the Wack Wack Golf Club to obtain prime commodities. He was about 5 feet and 7 inches tall and very fat.

Q Do you recall any other Japanese at Wack Wack?  
A Captain Ando.

Q Are you sure of that spelling?  
A Yes, sir.

Q Do you recall his first name?  
A No.

Q Do you recall his rank?  
A I know he was a captain because officers who rented lockers at Wack Wack Golf Club were required to give their names and ranks. I was Number 1 Locker boy at that time.

Q Can you describe Captain Ando?  
A He was old around 45 years old. He was about 5 feet and 7 inches tall.

Q What other physical characteristics did he have?  
A When he went to Wack Wack, he used short pant of the uniform of the Japanese Army.

Q Was he light or dark?  
A A little bit dark.

Q How did he wear his hair?  
A In army style.

Q Do you recall any other Japanese officer whom you saw there?  
A No.

*Aurelio Ruiz*  
AURELIO RUIZ

Pleasant Hill No. 2, Mandaluyong,  
Rizal, P. I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, Aurelio Ruiz, residing at Pleasant Hill No. 2, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P. I. of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

*Aurelio Ruiz*  
AURELIO RUIZ

Pleasant Hill No. 2, Mandaluyong,  
Rizal, P. I.

SECRET

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 30 day of  
May, 1945.

  
HENRY P. ANDRAE  
1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Henry P. Andrae, 1st Lieutenant, O-2052426, JAGD, certify that on 28 May 1945, personally appeared before me Aurelio Ruiz, Pleasant Hill No. 2, Mandaluyong, Rizal, P.I. and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Aurelio Ruiz read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

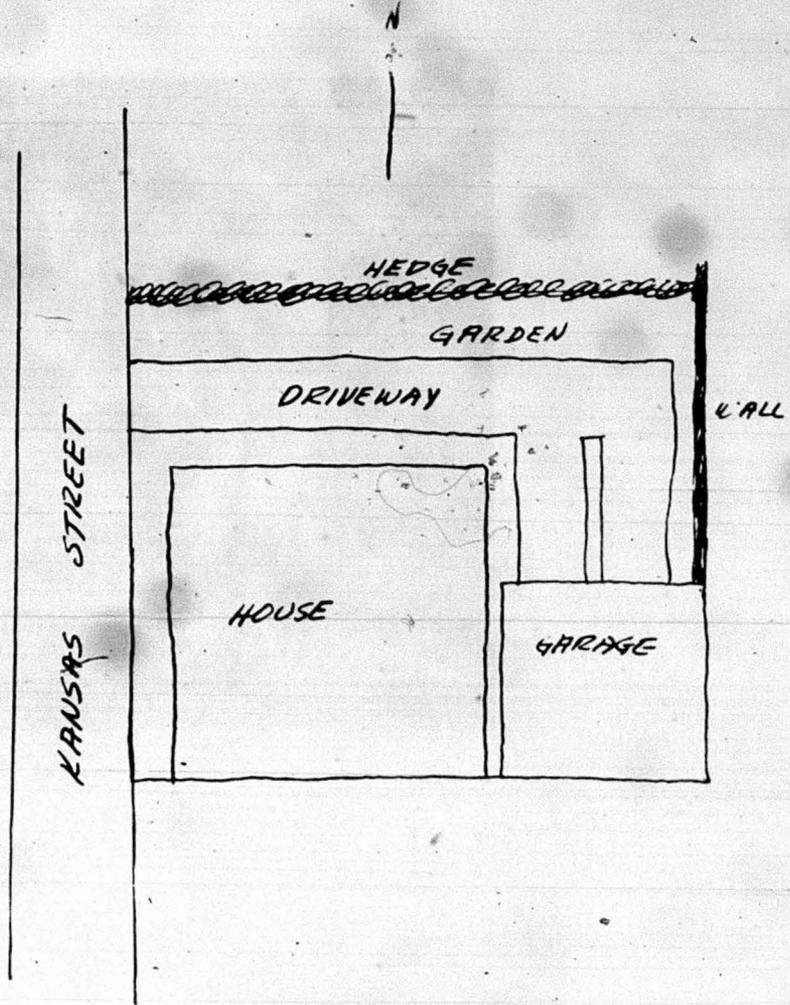
Place: Manila, P. I.

  
(Signature)

Date: 28 May 1945

1st Lt. JAGD  
(Rank and Organization)

SECRET



**C E R T I F I C A T E**

We certify that the above is a rough diagram showing the house at 612-614 Kansas Street, Paco, Manila, P. I.; the garden where the killing occurred, the garage, the rear wall over which the three persons who survived fled, the driveway, and the hedge, which diagram we prepared from information given us by Maria Riusech Morey, one of the witnesses, who resided at 614 Kansas Street, Paco, Manila, P. I.

*Abraham Fishman*  
 ABRAHAM FISHMAN, 1st Lt., JAOD

*David I. Day*  
 DAVID I. DAY, 2nd Lt., JAOD

**EXHIBIT A**

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. <sup>84</sup>

~~SECRETED~~

Ex 84

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 85

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 85

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 86

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 86

RESTRICTED

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 87 - - No Ruling

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

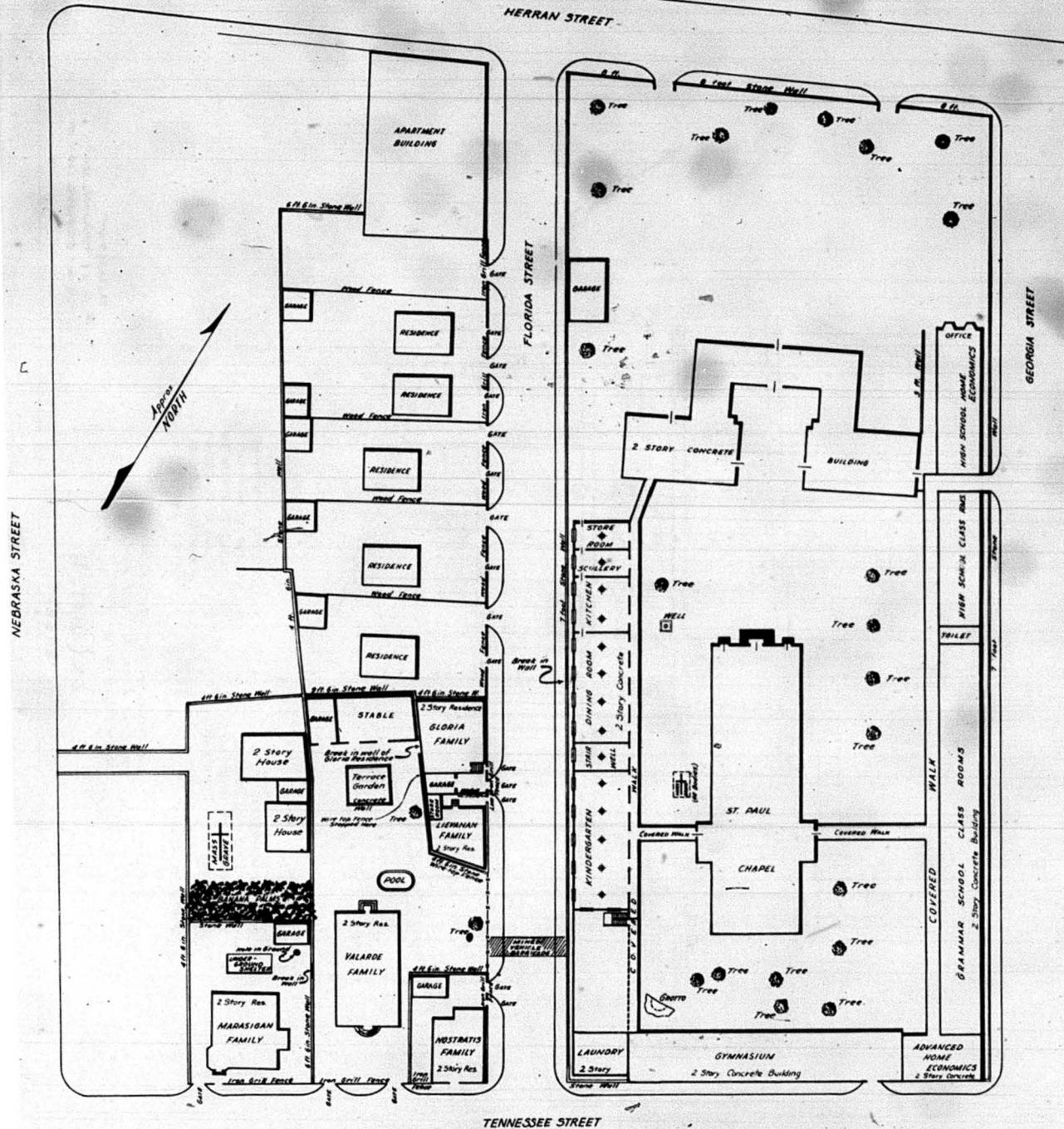
Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 87





CERTIFICATE OF SURVEY

I certify that this is an accurate and true representation of all planimetry within the walled area of St. Paul's Chapel, and as accurate a reproduction of the East one half of the block West of St. Paul's Chapel, as is possible to obtain from Courthouse records and verbal information of local inhabitants.

*Lewis J. Morris*  
 T/Sgt. Lewis J. Morris  
 Topographic Surveyor  
 1540 th Engineer Base Survey Co.

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION  
 ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL AREA

Mapped by  
 29th Engr. Topo. Bn.  
 Oct. 17, 1945  
 Scale 1" = 50'

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Donegan  
 Received

Exhibit No. 89

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 90

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 90

RESTRICTED

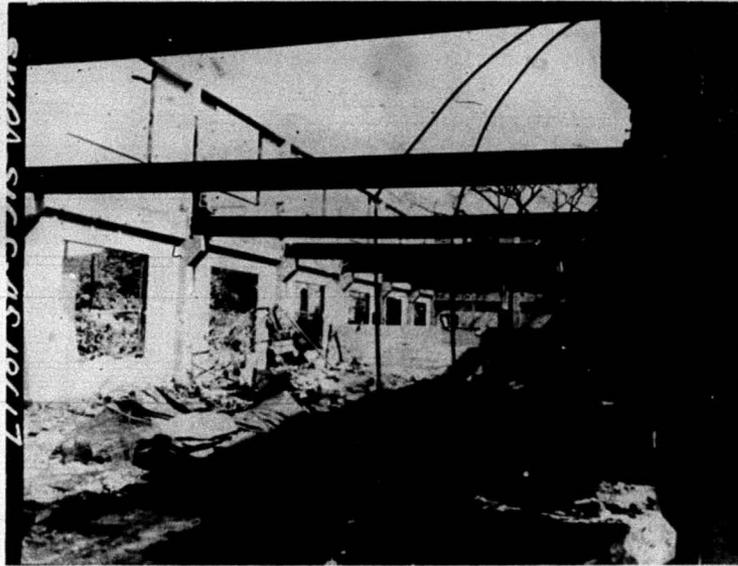


EXHIBIT 91

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 91

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 92

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 92

RESTRICTED

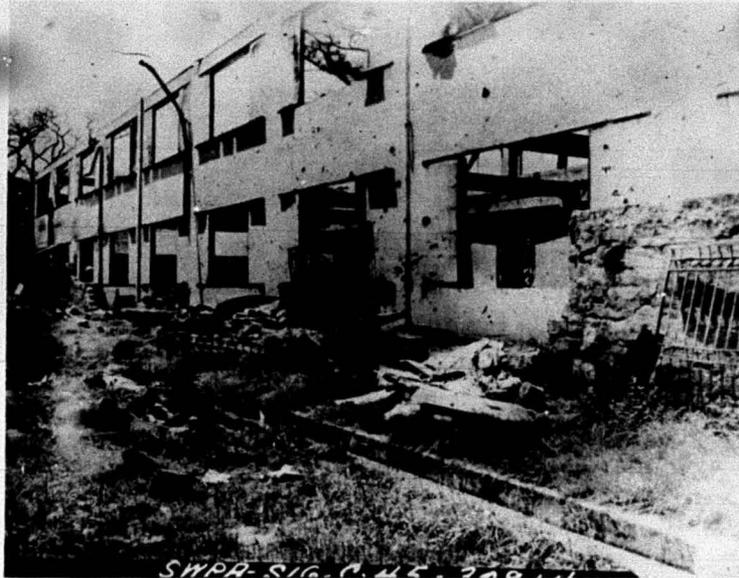


EXHIBIT 93

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 93

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 94

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 94

R E S T R I C T E D

• ROSARIO FERNANDEZ, after having been duly sworn testified on 20 June 1945 as follows:

Q State your name, age and present address.

A Rosario Fernandez, 25 years old, 1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila.

Q What is your nationality?

A Filipina of Spanish descent.

Q What is your occupation?

A Housekeeper.

Q Were you living in Manila in February 1945?

A Yes sir.

Q Where did you live at that time?

A I was living with my sisters in Georgia.

Q What address?

A 714 Georgia Street, Malate, Manila.

Q Do you recall anything that happened during the month of February 1945?

A Yes sir.

Q Tell us what happened?

A That day was the 9th of February, 1945. Around one o'clock someone knocked at the door. One of my sisters opened the door and two sentries came in and told us to go with them to their quarters as they will burn the house. We wanted to get food but they did not allow us. They brought us to St. Paul's College in the garden. That at around two o'clock it started to rain and the Japanese brought us to a small room and closed us. The children were crying. They closed us. Then they transferred us to another room. We stayed there for about one hour. After that they changed our place again. They separated from us the German couples and two Filipinas. After that I wanted to go out but they stopped us so that we stayed in the third room until five o'clock. Then two Japanese entered. They talked in Japanese and two "Bombays" (Indians) translated to us what they said. They said that the people must not be noisy and they will give us some supper. Then they left. Then about ten minutes later they came again with two bottle of "saki" (Wine). They pretended to drink the "saki" so that we will not suspect that is is poison. Then they gave candies and started opening two boxes of candies. When the Filipinos started to get the candies they said "We will cut your necks." One of them drew his sword. Then they left. After they had left the people started taking the candies, Then they cut the string and a loud-noise-"pang." And then there was fire.

Q Did you hear any explosion?

A Yes.

Q Explain what you heard.

A We heard some "pang" and then we saw the hands of the Japanese throwing the hand grenades. Those Filipinos who knew how to handle the hand grenades tried to throw them outside of the room. They threw it out of the window. That window with iron bars was then smashed by the explosion of the hand grenade.

E S T R I C T E D

The people tried to run out through that window and plenty died too. I became conscious for about three minutes. When I awoke up there was fire. When I saw the people jumping out, I ran to jump out too but a woman grabbed my dress and I could not move. She was pleading to me to save her. But I told her I cannot save her for I cannot carry her for she was stout. I told her "I cannot carry you." Then the Japanese opened a little the door and they started machine gunning the people. Two of them were shot. That woman was still holding my dress. I told her I cannot save her so I tore that part of my dress she was holding and I jumped out. I got some scratches when I fell. I went to a garage and there were plenty of people in that place. I escaped into the garden.

Q Did you see anyone killed after they escaped from this room?

A Yes, plenty were killed.

Q How many?

A About 10 or more than 10.

Q How were they killed?

A When they ran, they were hit by machinegun bullets on the feet. One woman was hit on the back.

Q The people machine-gunned were the people trying to escape from St. Paul's?

A Yes.

Q About how many people were in this room?

A About more than 1,000 people some from Georgia, some from Paco, Tennessee--about 1,000 people.

Q Do you know how many people died in the room?

A I saw more than 50 persons dead.

Q Do you know any of these people killed?

A Yes. I know Miss Rosie Garner. She is around 30 years old. Also a woman cook, I don't know her name. That woman is the cook or a Japanese civilian who lived in the neighborhood. And also her son got killed.

Q Where did Rosie Garner live?

A At 714-B Georgia Street, Malate, Manila.

Q How old was the son of the cook?

A. Around 18 years old.

Q. Where did this cook and her son live?

A 718-A Georgia Street, Malate, Manila. Her employer is a Japanese civilian named Yamaguchi.

Q Were these people you just mentioned Filipinas?

A Yes.

Q Where did you escape from the St. Paul's College?

A In this garage in front. Then I went to Dr. Velarde's garden.

Q Were there other people there?

A Plenty.

Q About how many?

A More than 100 people.

R E S T R I C T E D

Q Were these people from the room at St. Paul's College?

A Yes

Q They all had escaped from St. Paul's College?

A Yes.

Q Of what nationality were they?

A Some Spanish, some Chinese, some Filipinos and some "Bombays" (Indians).

Q Do you know the address of Dr. Velarde's home?

A I know he was living in Tennessee Street.

Q About how far is this from St. Paul's College?

A About two blocks away.

Q Did anything happen while you were in the yard of Dr. Velarde?

A Yes, When I went to run I saw people in line they were shooting. It was a big tree and there were plants where I was hiding in that place until all was over. Then all was quiet and dark. It was about 8:00 o'clock at night I ran again. When everything was silent I found my sisters and father. So, I hid in the stable with them until 3:00 o'clock in the morning. Going back to the persons there, they were lined in the yard and were machinegunned.

Q What time was that?

A About 3:00 O'clock in the morning, February 10th, 1945.

Q Were any of these people that escaped still there at that time?

A We know when they opened the door, we met some of them inside of the house. Some were hit. Some were treated by Dr. Velarde's nephew who was studying medicine. He treated their wounds.

Q They were the persons injured in this explosion?

A Yes.

Q Do you know the name of this doctor?

A The name is Dr. Velarde, the nephew of Dr. Velarde. There was a lady hit on the hand and almost cut off.

Q Do you know her name?

A No.

Q You mentioned that you found some dead people in the yard of Dr. Velarde, did you see these people killed?

A Yes, I did.

Q When did you see them killed?

A In the afternoon of 9 February, 1945 at 6:00 o'clock.

Q They were the people that escaped from St. Paul's College?

A Yes.

Q Tell us just what happened at 6 o'clock in the yard of Dr. Velarde.

A When I went there I saw the Japanese taking the people. They told them to kneel down. One of the Japanese called "captain" had a hand grenade. He reached on the wall and tried to throw the hand grenade, but he changed his mind. His order was to shoot them. He gave the sign to start shooting. Then they started shooting.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Do you know the name of this "captain"?
- A No.
- Q Did you see him before?
- A No. This is the first time I saw him.
- Q How did you know he was a captain?
- A He is a navy captain because he has an anchor on his cap.
- Q Did he carry a sword?
- A Yes.
- Q How many people did he line up in the yard?
- A I cannot tell exactly. At least more than 60 persons were killed there-women, old women, ladies, young boys, all mixed up.
- Q You said there were children and infants in this group?
- A Yes, they killed one Chinese with his baby and the baby was not killed outright. The baby died because of the pressure of the crowd.
- Q Had the child been wounded?
- A No.
- Q Did you see other children killed?
- A Yes. One of the Japanese approached the woman holding a baby still wrapped in a napkin, very small. Then the Japanese grabbed the baby. The mother said, "Kill me but don't get my baby." The Japanese slapped her. That Japanese grabbed the baby and threw him up and caught him through the point of the bayonet. The mother shouted when she saw this and she was shot to death.
- Q What was the nationality of the mother of this baby?
- A Filipina.
- Q Do you know her name?
- A No.
- Q They threw this baby and caught him on the bayonet?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q How many of this group of 60 people did they kill?
- A All of them, except three or four were not killed. A woman and another old man, around 50 years old with his hand hanging, and a Chinese.
- Q Then only three or four of these lined up escaped?
- A Yes.
- Q How did they kill this group?
- A By shooting. Some of the Japanese when they saw some who were still bleeding and agonizing, they bayoneted them.
- Q Do you know any of the names of these 60 people?
- A No.
- Q How large was the room in which the explosion occurred?
- A About two times this room.
- Q Do you know the size of this room?
- A I don't know.
- Q How many Japanese came to your sister's house and got you?
- A There were three of them.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Were any of them officers?  
A They were only soldiers - - sentries.
- Q What branch did they belong to?  
A I know that they were navy because that time there were no more army.
- Q Did you know any of these Japanese navy men?  
A No.
- Q Did you know the names of any of the Japanese you saw in connection with the St. Paul's College massacre?  
A No. (That was the first time I saw them. I know they were Taiwans. (Formosans).
- Q Do you know where the Japanese from?  
A No. They were Taiwans because they were talking Chinese.
- Q The Taiwan Japanese who came to your home were the ones in Dr. Velarde's home?  
A Yes. The sentries at the main gate of St. Paul's were Taiwans and all the others were soldiers and members of the Japanese navy.
- Q Did you ever know the name of the captain?  
A No, I did not.
- Q Is this all you know about this matter?  
A Yes sir.
- Q Thank you very much.

/s/ Rosario Fernandez  
/t/ ROSARIO FERNANDEZ  
1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) ss  
x ----- x)

I, ROSARIO FERNANDEZ, 1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Rosario Fernandez  
/t/ ROSARIO FERNANDEZ  
1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th day of July, 1945.

/s/ Sheldon A. Key  
/t/ SHELDON A. KEY  
2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Sheldon A. Key, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052463, and I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052505, certify that on 20 June 1945, personally appeared before us Rosario Fernandez, 1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after her testimony had been transcribed, the said Rosario Fernandez read the same and affixed her signature in our presence this 4th day of July, 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /s/ Sheldon A. Key /s/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 4 July 1945 /s/ 2nd Lt., JAGD 2nd Lt., JAGD  
(Rank and Organization) (Rank and Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. INF.

149  
RESTRICTED:

**RESTRICTED**

MURLI KUNDANMAL after having been duly sworn testified on 1 June 1945 as follows:

Q State your full name, age, and present address.

A Murlí Kundamal, 34 years old, 231 San Rafael, San Miguel, Manila, P.I.

Q What is the address of your store?

A 87 Escolta Street, Manila.

Q What is your nationality?

A Indian.

Q You are a merchant?

A Yes.

Q Are you married?

A Yes.

Q Where did you live in February, 1945?

A 222 Herran Street, Malate, Manila.

Q Who lived at that address with you?

A My nephew.

Q What was his name?

A Ratan Parsram.

Q How old was he?

A He was 20 or 21.

Q Who else lived with you?

A Mr. Eheroomal Mooljimal.

Q How old was he.

A I don't remember. Maybe 34, something like that.

Q Was there anyone else?

A Yes. Mr. Doultram Udharam about 38 years old.

Q Anyone else?

A Mr. Lalchand Karanchand.

Q Do you know where he lives now?

A At present I don't know exactly the place where he lives.

Q In Manila?

A Yes. There is also another fellow by the name of Gurmukhsing. I don't know exactly the father's name.

Q Do you know where he lives now?

A He is in Manila. I can find it out for you. His father's name is Kanusing. Some Filipino employees also were living there.

Q Anyone else?

A We were on the second floor, and down one floor there were some Chinese living there.

Q Do you know their names?

A I don't know their names, no.

Q Do you know the names of the Filipino employees?

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received

Exhibit No. 96

51

RESTRICTED

*Classification changed from  
Secret to Restricted by order of  
the Secretary of War.  
Approved: [Signature] 4/1/45  
10 October 1945*

RESTRICTED

A Yes. One is a houseboy by the name of Fred.

Q Do you know the name of the other one.

A No.

Q Do you know where he lives?

A I don't know. There is another Filipino by the name of Marcello. He used to be a cook. I don't remember his age.

Q Do you know where he lives?

A That boy and this cook live together. That's what I heard. There is another Filipino by the name of Pampilo, and he is working for an Indian in Juan Luna Street.

Q Do you know the address?

A If I'm not mistaken it's 490.

Q Anyone else?

A There used to be a Filipino by the name of Pampilo, the same name, but his second name is different. I don't know his second name. And another boy by the name of Antonio. Before he was working in Tabora Street and then he went to the province, I don't know which.

Q What is Antonio's full name?

A I only know his name as Antonio.

Q Are there any other names that you remember?

A The wife of Marcello, and his child.

Q Do you know of anything that the Japanese did to you or any of your friends?

A Yes.

Q Will you tell us about that?

A Yes, sir. At about 4:00 o'clock, February 9th, 1945, they came to our place. After they got to our house they searched our pockets, and they brought us out of the house, together with the Chinese and the Filipinos. They tell us to fall in line, and they ask for the keys of the house. We told them the doors are open, we have no keys here, and they took us with them. They took us on Herran Street to St. Paul's College. While we were there they told us to pray to the Christ, there was a figure of Christ there. After we prayed they brought us in the room, in the St. Paul's College. Then we asked the Japanese what for, but they did not answer and told us to proceed. They put us in the room and there were plenty of people there, it was full of people, many of them of other nationalities. There were, I believe about 600. They brought us some candies and a little wine and they asked who could talk a little Japanese. Then my nephew by the name of Ratan Parsram got up, because he could talk a little. Some one of the Japanese told him to translate to the other people in the room that we were safe in the room, because they were going to burn our houses. So after they left the candy and the wine the Japanese went out. A few minutes later there were explosions in the room, exactly I cannot tell what those explosions were -- hand grenade, time bomb or any kind.

Q Was it shell fire?

A It was not shell fire. In that room we heard explosions.

Q ~~What~~ <sup>that</sup> happened inside the room?

RESTRICTED

A. Yes.

Q. It didn't come from the outside?

A. No.

Q. It was already there?

A. Already inside of the room. There were three explosions. At the starting of the explosions naturally everybody lie down. When I lie down there was some people on top of me, and after the three explosions, I could hear some people talking in Tagalog, "Let's run." When I got up, I saw the concrete wall was broken, a part was broken. Naturally I ran. Then after going out of the room we jumped from house to house to escape, to save ourselves. While I was still on the way I met my nephew, Ratan Parsram, and I met also some of my Filipino employees. The Filipinos were asking me about my other companions. I said, "I do not know about them." By that time I could not see none of them outside. Then, while escaping, my nephew asked me where to run for safety. While we were running there was a high wall and before the high wall there was a house. I told my nephew, "Let us go and hide under the house." He told me, "The Japanese might come back and kill us, so let us run." So I said, "All right, let's go." So he went on the other side and I was on his side here. I heard machine guns. I ran back and hid myself under that house. I was lying under the house about two hours. Afterwards, I could see one garage. There I hid myself until the following morning. At about quarter to nine or nine o'clock I escaped from that place. I was hiding there with many of the people who escaped from that place too.

Q. What day was it you escaped?

A. February 9th. Naturally then I went to one of my Filipino friends there, because he was living very near to that place. He gave me some water, I washed my face, my clothes were dirty. That Filipino friend of mine is a doctor now, Dr. Jesus de la Paz. I don't know his age. At present he is a doctor in the Bureau of Welfare, Mandaluyong. I requested him to look for the other companions, because he knew us very well. So he went to look for my other companions. After a short time he came back and told me he could only find the body of my nephew lying on the floor. My nephew was Ratan Parsram.

Q. Where did he find him?

A. He said he found him near Tennessee Street, lying on the floor. Lying on the ground. After he told me he could only find the body of my nephew naturally I couldn't resist, I wanted to go and see how he was, but there were some of my Indian friends who prohibited me. They thought something might happen to me, they didn't allow me to go, so one of my Indian friends want to go with that Filipino friend of mine, the doctor, to bury his body. When they came back they brought me a ring my nephew was using, and his watch, and brought me some of his papers, Alien Registration certificate.

Q. Did he tell you how he had been killed?

A. I asked him when he came back. He said that he had a bullet near the heart. I asked him whether he could find the bodies of my other companions. He said he tried to see

/s/ MK

RESTRICTED

1  
R E S T R I C T E D

all the bodies lying there on the ground but he didn't see any.

Q Do you know how old your nephew, Ratan Parsram, was?

A He was around 20 or 21 years old.

Q He lived with you?

A That's right.

Q You stated you had heard some machine guns when you were escaping with your nephew?

A Yes, Sir. Not exactly when we were escaping but when he went to the other side. That time I started hearing machine guns, not before.

Q This was after you left St. Paul's College?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was his body found near the place where you heard the machine guns?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know who was doing that machine-gunning?

A Well, I did not see but at least I can guess -- at that time nobody could machine-gun except Japanese.

Q There were not American soldiers around at that time?

A No.

Q Was there anything else you were going to tell us about this?

A That is all. I just wanted to go back home.

Q The Japanese soldiers who came to your house and took you away -- do you know any of their names?

A No, I don't.

Q Could you tell whether any of them were Japanese officers?

A There were some, because I could see some with guns with bayonets, and some revolvers, and swords.

Q What ones would you say were officers?

A I think the ones with the sword.

Q Did you see many of the Japanese soldiers during the Japanese occupation of Manila?

A Yes.

Q Did the ones with swords seem to have authority?

A I think they must have authority.

Q How many soldiers and officers came to your house?

A I think around six or eight altogether.

Q Did they tie you up?

A No, sir.

Q They didn't tie you at all?

A No.

Q Did they tie any of the other persons?

A No, sir.

/S/.MK

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q How many people did they take away from your house to St. Paul's College? Did they take all of you?  
A All of us, sir.
- Q When you arrived at St. Paul's College, there were a number of people already there?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q In this room where they put you?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you know how big that room was?  
A I don't know but I can show you the room.
- Q Can you estimate the number of people that were in the room?  
A I can guess maybe around 600 or 1000, I cannot say. There were plenty, sir.
- Q Was it crowded?  
A Very crowded.
- Q Was there room to lie down?  
A No, sir.
- Q Was it the same Japanese who came to your house who brought the candy and the wine into the room at St. Paul's?  
A No, sir.
- Q Describe the Japanese who brought you candy and wine.  
A He was using a helmet, khaki clothes, and he had a gun with a bayonet in it. And the other one had the revolver.
- Q Then there was one Japanese officer and one Japanese soldier who brought the candy and wine?  
A Yes.
- Q You think one of those two was an officer?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Were these the same Japanese soldiers who told you people to pray to the statue of Christ in the church?  
A No, sir. There were other Japanese at the gate.
- Q Describe the Japanese at the gate?  
A Same way, with the gun and with the bayonet, steel helmet.
- Q Did you know any of the other persons in the room?  
A There were plenty, but I could see one beside me with a red cross. He was a doctor, I suppose.
- Q Was he a Filipino?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you talk to him?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q What did he say?  
A I asked him where he came from. He said he was going to

/S/.MK

R E S T R I C T E D

the Philippine General Hospital when he was taken by the Japanese and brought in that room

Q Do you know what happened to him?

A The same thing happened to him.

Q What do you mean by the same thing?

A He was in the room with us until there were explosions. I don't know whether he saved himself or not.

Q Do you know of anyone else who saved themselves from that room?

A I have met them but I don't know their names. They have recognized me and they have greeted me but I don't know their names.

Q Do you know where they live?

A I don't know exactly where they live.

Q Do you have any idea how many were killed in that room at St. Paul's College?

A I think plenty were killed but I certainly don't know how many.

Q When you got up to escape, did you see any bodies which had been hurt by the explosion?

A I did not see. I just went straight ahead, because there I was in the place, the wall was broken, it was very near, so naturally without looking or anything I just went. I was excited and I didn't see any. I didn't look in the room.

Q Among the persons who went there with you, how many escaped from that room?

A Four Indians, and other Filipinos. My houseboy employees escaped.

Q Can you give us the names of the persons who escaped from the room after the explosions?

A Yes, sir. Pampilo - - he is working at 490 Juan Luna, in Manila, with an Indian. Fred, a Filipino houseboy, and Marcello, and his wife, and another Pampilo. He has the same name as the other. I don't know the second names.

Q Do you know where any of the others that you named live?

A I have seen them but I don't know where they live. Out of the six Indians taken from that house, we are four who escaped from that room. Three are living, and my nephew was shot.

Q Two of the Indians who went with you to the room in St. Paul's College are missing, is that right?

A Are missing.

Q What are their names?

A Mr. Bheroomal Mooljimal, Mr. Doulatram Udharam. They are missing.

Q And then your nephew was the third person who was taken from your house who is not now living, as far as you know?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think they were killed in that room?

/S/.MK

R E S T R I C T E D

A Those two must have been killed in the room. I never saw them after that.

Q You never saw the bodies of any of your friends or relatives who have been missing?

A No, sir.

Q And when you went to go back into St. Paul's College, the Americans would not let you in?

A Yes, sir.

Q They told you that there were no bodies in the church?

A Yes, sir.

Q What were the nationalities of other people in that room At St. Paul's with you?

A I could see some Filipinos, and there were some Spanish Mestizos, and Chinese.

Q How many Japanese soldiers were in the room just prior to the explosions?

A Two only, the ones who brought the candies in.

Q You don't know what organization they belonged to, these Japanese?

A Well, I certainly cannot tell, sir.

Q Did the Japanese tell you why they wanted you to pray?

A At that time they did not tell anything, sir. They only told us to pray. That's all.

Q Is there anything else about this incident that you want to tell us?

A There is nothing else.

/S/ Murli Kundanmal

/T/ MURLI KUNDANMAL

231 San Rafael, San Miguel, Manila, P.I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)

CITY OF MANILA )

SS

x --- x )

I, MURLI KUNDANMAL, 231 San Rafael, San Miguel, Manila, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Murli Kundanmal

/T/ MURLI KUNDANMAL

231 San Rafael, San Miguel, Manila, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 15th day of June, 1945.

/S/ Sheldon A. Key

/T/ SHELDON A. KEY

2nd Lt., JAGD

RESTRICTED

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Sheldon A. Key, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052463, and I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052505, certify that on 1 June, 1945, personally appeared before us Murli Kundamal, 231 San Rafael, San Miguel, Manila, P.I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Murli Kundamal read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence this 15th day of June, 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /S/ Sheldon A. Key Joseph E. Tinkham  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 15 June, 1945 2nd Lt. JAGD 2nd Lt. JAGD  
(Rank and Organization) (Rank and Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

*Levy E. Moring*  
14 JUN 1945

RESTRICTED

CONRADO HEREDIA, after having been duly sworn through an interpreter, Cecilio M. Arcilla, who was likewise duly sworn, testified on the 14th day of July, 1945, as follows:

Q What is your name, age, and nationality?

A Conrado Heredia, 12 years and Filipino.

Q Where do you live?

A 422 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P. I.

Q Do you know what it means to swear and tell the truth?

A Yes, sir.

Q What does it mean?

A To tell the truth.

Q Will you tell us the truth?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did you live in February, 1945?

A I lived in Pasay.

Q At what address?

A Libertad, Pasay, Rizal.

Q Do you know about what number?

A No, sir.

Q Did the Japanese do anything to you at that time?

A Yes, sir, when my mother and I were working at 300 Dakota Street, Malate, Manila, P. I., the Japanese slapped my face. The Japanese told us to work there.

Q Were you living at 300 Dakota Street at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did they take you from there at that time?

A At St. Paul's College.

Q Were you with Juanito Escoto?

A Yes, sir.

Q And what date did they take you to St. Paul's College?

A I do not remember, sir, the date.

Q But that is the same date that Juanita Escoto was taken there?

A Yes, sir.

Q This was the day they slapped you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did they slap you before they took you to St. Paul's College?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many times did they slap you?

A One time.

Q Where did they hit you?

A Left jaw.

Q Do you know why they did this?

A Yes, sir. He was talking in Japanese, but I could not

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No.

RESTRICTED

understand him.

Q What was your mother's name?

A Estanislá Heredia.

Q How old was she?

A 33 years.

Q Is she a Filipino?

A Yes, sir.

Q What happened when you arrived at St. Paul's College?

A My mother and I were sitting on the ground outside of the building, together with some Chinese. Later, it rained hard and the Japanese told us to go inside the building.

Q Where did you go?

A I went inside a room.

Q And what happened there in the room?

A The Japanese put us in a big room where there were hand grenades hanging up the ceiling.

Q What happened in this bigger room?

A The Japanese gave us some candies and when we ran to get the candies the hand grenades exploded.

Q Where was the hand grenade?

A The hand grenade was tied to the ceiling with a black cloth and there was a string attached to it.

Q Who pulled the string?

A The Japanese, sir.

Q Was there an explosion?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you see anyone killed at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was that?

A Betty.

Q Do you know her last name?

A No, sir.

Q Did you know where she lived?

A 410 Herran St., Malate, Manila, P. I.

Q What was her nationality?

A American.

Q What was her age?

A About 23 years.

Q Do you know her father's name?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know her mother's name?

A No, sir.

Q How was she killed?

A Because the hand grenade exploded right on her head.

RESTRICTED

- Q Did you see this?  
A Yes, sir. After I saw this, I jumped through the window.
- Q Did you escape?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Is your mother living now?  
A I do not know, sir. Maybe she is alive; I have not seen her yet. Somebody told me that she is in a hospital.
- Q Did you see your mother at St. Paul's College?  
A I last saw my mother in Dr. Velarde's yard. We were four there, a pregnant woman, a man, my mother and I. We were behind a banana tree.
- Q What else happened?  
A The Japanese with .45 caliber pistol saw us; he was trying to shoot me, but I raised my hands and the man too who was with us, raised his hands also. After that, the Japanese put us in one house of the garage.
- Q That is in the garage of Dr. Veldarde?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did they kill many of you?  
A Yes, sir, they killed many people.
- Q They killed many people in the yard of Dr. Velarde?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q How many did you see?  
A I do not know, sir.
- Q How did they kill them?  
A With the gun.
- Q Did they shoot your mother?  
A Yes, sir, they shot her here (indicating the left side of the body). She was shot three times.
- Q Where else was she shot?  
A In the left shoulder and shrapnels hit her head.
- Q Was she wounded in the yard of Dr. Velarde?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you see that?  
A No, sir. One Japanese told me to hide and if he sees me he will shoot me. He said, "Cura, cura." and he let me go; I also saw a captain shoot a man.
- Q You saw a captain shoot a man?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q How do you know he was a captain?  
A Because he had a bar, with three lines and two stars. They were on his left chest.
- Q What kind of stars?  
A The color were white and the stripes were red.
- Q Was he a member of the army and navy?  
A Navy.

RESTRICTED

Q How did you know?

A Because the color of the dress was green.

Q Did you know the name of the man he killed?

A No, sir.

Q Was this man a Filipino?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you know the name of this captain?

A No, sir.

Q Have you ever seen him before?

A No, sir.

Q Describe him.

A He was tall and fat, with black hair and black eyes, and he walked erect.

Q Did he have mustache?

A No, sir.

Q Would you know him if ever you would see him again?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he carry a sword?

A No, sir, just a .45 caliber pistol.

Q Did he talk English?

A Not so much.

Q Do you know where he came from?

A St. Paul's College. He lived in St. Paul's College.

Q How did you know this?

A Because he went out of St. Paul's College.

Q Do you know what unit he belonged to?

A No, sir.

Q Did your mother die as a result of the wounds she received?

A My mother and I were in the garage and she was shot there. I also saw another captain kill a little girl with a sword.

Q Did you see your mother after she was shot?

A After my mother was shot I went to Juanita Escoto.

Q Where did you and Juanita Escoto go?

A In the yard of Dr. Velarde.

Q You stayed there?

A Yes, sir. I stayed there for three nights.

Q When did you see this girl killed by the sword?

A In the afternoon of February 9, 1945.

Q Do you know her name?

A No, sir.

Q Did you know where she lived?

A No, sir.

RESTRICTED

Q How old was she?

A She was a small girl bigger than I, may be 15 years.

Q Was she a Filipino?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you know the captain that killed her with a sword?

A No, sir.

Q Have you ever seen him before?

A No, sir.

Q How did you know he was a captain?

A Because he had a sword.

Q Did he have any bars on him?

A No, sir.

Q Then, you are not certain that he was a captain?

A Yes, sir, but he had a sword.

Q Did you hear anyone call him by name?

A No, sir.

Q About how many people were killed in the yard of Dr. Velarde?

A I do not know, sir, may be 20 people.

Q You said your mother was taken to a hospital?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you know the name of that hospital?

A No, sir.

Q Have you made any efforts to find your mother?

A No, sir. I just went to my auntie who lives in Sta. Ana.

Q You do not know whether your mother died or not?

A No, sir.

Q But she has never come home?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know why the Japanese took you to St. Paul's College?

A No, sir.

Q Have you done anything against the Japanese?

A No, sir.

Q You have not stolen anything from them?

A No, sir.

Q Had your mother done anything against the Japanese?

A No, sir. We were just hiding in the house at 422 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P. I.

Q Can you read English?

A A little, sir.

Q Can you sign your name in English?

A Yes, sir.

s/ Conrado Heredia  
t/ CONRADO HEREDIA  
422 Herran St., Malate, Manila, P. I.

RESTRICTED

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X)

I, CONRADO HEREDIA, at present residing at 422 Herran St., Malate, Manila, P. I., a minor, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have had translated to me by Cecilio M. Arcilla the foregoing transcription of my interrogation from English to Tagalog, and all answers contained therein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

s/ Conrado Heredia  
t/ CONRADO HEREDIA  
422 Herran St., Malate, Manila, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 21st day of July, 1945.

s/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
t/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X)

I, CECILIO M. ARCILLA, at present residing at 1337 No. 4 Int., Rizal Avenue, Manila, P. I., being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions asked and answers given in the foregoing deposition from English to Tagalog to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

s/ Cecilio M. Arcilla  
t/ CECILIO M. ARCILLA  
1337 No. 4 Int., Rizal Avenue,  
Manila, P. I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 21st day of July, 1945.

s/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
t/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman 296  
*1st Lt. Inf.*

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

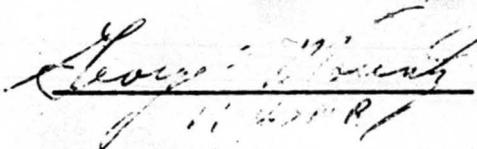
C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052505, and I, Addison T. Shepherd, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052606, certify that on 14 July 1945, personally appeared before us Conrado Heredia, 422 Herran St., Malate, Manila, P. I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the aforesaid interpreter, Cecilio M. Arcilla, translated the same to Tagalog to said Conrado Heredia who thereupon affixed his signature thereto in our presence this 21st day of July, 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /S/ Joseph E. Tinkham /S/ Addison T. Shepherd  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 21 July, 1945 2d Lt., JAGD 2d Lt., JAGD  
(Rank & Organization) (Rank & Organization)

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

  
George M. Smith  
J. H. R. P.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

HONORIO DAVID after having been duly sworn testified on 18 June 1945 as follows:

Q. State your name, age, and address.

A. Honorio David, 30 years old, 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I.

Q. Are you married?

A. Yes.

Q. What is your nationality?

A. Filipino.

Q. What is your occupation?

A. I operate the U.B.C. Bicycle Shop at 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I.

Q. Do you have a nickname?

A. Yes.

Q. What is it?

A. Mario.

Q. Where did you formerly live?

A. In Pampanga.

Q. When did you live there?

A. In 1936 I am there.

Q. Where were you living in 1945?

A. I was living at 426 Herran Street, Malate.

Q. Were you living there in February, 1945?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you recall anything that happened in connection with the Japanese during the month of February, 1945?

A. They got the people and bring to the St. Paul's College.

Q. How many people?

A. Around 600 People.

Q. Where did they put them?

A. They put them into a small room.

Q. Were you with them?

A. Yes, sir, I was with them.

Q. You were with the 600 people?

A. Yes, including my family.

Q. Who is your family?

A. My wife, my brother, and my brother-in-law.

Q. Do you remember what date that was?

A. On a Friday, I think, February 9th, 1945.

Q. What did they do with you in there?

A. I am making a small pushcart in my kitchen, but the doors are closed because the Japanese are shooting the men. Then they opened the door inside here, one Japanese with a machine gun and one using a gun. They entered the kitchen. My brother and my cousin and I, we are making a pushcart,

/S/ H.D.

233  
**SECRET**

*Classification changed from  
Secret to Restricted by order  
of the Secretary of War.  
Milton S. Eisenhower  
1st Lt. inf 416 45*

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_  
Exhibit No. 98

and I said to them, "Hello, Joe." They said, "Go out, and bring your clothes." Then I went to my room. I lay on my bed. Then my brother, my wife and my brother-in-law take the pushcart and put out clothes in it and then we go to St. Paul's.

Q. Did you go right down Herran Street?

A. Yes, Herran Street.

Q. And you turned in the gate?

A. Yes, we entered the gate and we are in the garden of St. Paul's. Many people are coming. Then the rain came and then some of the soldiers said, "Go in there, inside the room." Then the people, they are afraid. We go in the room. When we were in the small room some of the babies was crying because it's very hot. Then in the other room, in the big room, the noise -- they are making noise in the other room.

Q. The people?

A. The Japanese soldiers. We don't know what they are doing. After more than one half hour they said, "Go in the other room," and then they opened the door and we go to the other room, that is a big room.

Q. Bigger than the first one you were in?

A. Yes, that's a big room. The people are there already.

Q. How many people?

A. More than 600 people.

Q. In this one big room?

A. Yes. The captain said that he will talk to the people. The Japanese says, "Who knows how to speak Japanese?" Two brothers said, "We know how to speak." Then the captain said, "Be quiet. Be quiet. The one who will make noise, I will kill him." He pulled out his sword, the long one. After that the Japanese said that they will give us candy and wine. After ten minutes, three soldiers and the captain entered the room, they bring the boxes of candy and two boxes of wine. Then the captain drank first so that the people would not think it was poison. After that they said, "We'll leave you." They went out and closed the door. After that, we get the candies and we are eating, my family and I, we are near the one window, we are sitting there eating candy. The room has three lamps hanging at the ceiling. They put a grenade there, in the three lamps, and that lamp they tied with the rope. They had black paper around it, the bottom, and then I think they pulled the string, they pulled the rope and the lamps dropped to the floor of the room.

Q. Those lamps fell down?

A. Yes, they dropped.

Q. What happened?

A. When the lamps were dropped, I looked to see what happened, and then one exploded and I ducked to the floor. I look again and I sit down again. I see the window and it is broken, and then I jump outside, and get my wife. When we are in Florida Street one machine gun is on Florida Street, and they machine-gun the people, as we are going out. We entered the house of an attorney, Gloria, a man,

/S/ H.D.

**RESTRICT**

of the firm of Gloria and Gloria, on Florida Street, and after that we climb to the kitchen and went inside the garden of Dr. Velarde.

- Q. Does Lawyer Gloria still live over there?  
A. I don't know, sir. When the Japanese get all the people here Gloria is not living there. I didn't see him any more.
- Q. How about Dr. Velarde?  
A. Dr. Velarde is in the house.
- Q. Does he live there now?  
A. No, sir, he is not living there now.
- Q. Do you know where he is?  
A. I don't know, sir. When we are in the garden of Dr. Velarde, some of the people jumped to the fence of Dr. Velarde and go to the garden of Dr. Marasigan. After that my family, my brother and my wife and I, we crossed Tennessee Street, and then we are in the corner of Nebraska and Tennessee. I see the Japanese carrying machine guns and going to the house of Dr. Velarde and Dr. Marasigan. Then, we don't know what happened to our companions with the Japanese.
- Q. You don't know what happened to your friends, you mean?  
A. Three days after we heard that 37 of our companions were shot. I went back to the house of Dr. Marasigan and Dr. Velarde to see my companion. My brother-in-law told me many of my firends were killed.
- Q. Did you see your friends' bodies?  
A. Yes.
- Q. Where?  
A. In the house of Dr. Marasigan.
- Q. In the yard?  
A. In the yard, yes.
- Q. This happened on Friday, you say?  
A. Friday afternoon.
- Q. It was on Friday afternoon that you and your family were taken to St. Paul's, is that right?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What was the Japanese captain's name?  
A. I don't know, sir.
- Q. Do you know he was a captain?  
A. No, but we call him captain.
- Q. Did you ever hear of him?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you ever hear the names of any of these Japanese that came to your home?  
A. No, sir, I don't know the name of them.
- Q. How many were there that came to your home?  
A. Two Japanese, one with a machine gun and one with a gun and bayonet.

/S/ H.D.

235  
**RESTRICT**

**RESTRICT**

- Q. Did any more Japanese come to your house before they took you to St. Paul's College?  
A. There were none, sir.
- Q. These two Japanese took you and your wife and your brother and your brother-in-law?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. How far is it from your house at 426 Herran Street to St. Paul's College?  
A. About fifty meters, sir.
- Q. About half a block, is that right?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What is your wife's name?  
A. My wife's name is Carridad David.
- Q. How old is she?  
A. Thirty years old.
- Q. What is your brother's name?  
A. My brother's name is Patricio David.
- Q. How old is he?  
A. Twenty-four years.
- Q. What is your brother-in-law's name?  
A. Juan Guilas, 42 years old.
- Q. What are their nationalities?  
A. Filipino.
- Q. What is your brother-in-law's address?  
A. 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I.
- Q. Do all these people reside at 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I., at the present time?  
A. We are here, except my brother is in the Army.
- Q. In the Philippine Army?  
A. Yes.
- Q. What company is he in?  
A. I forgot the company, sir.
- Q. Do you remember your brother's army address?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. These Japanese who came after you and were in St. Paul's College -- were they army or navy?  
A. Navy.
- Q. How do you know?  
A. Because of their hats.
- Q. What was on their hats?  
A. An anchor.
- Q. Where on the hat?  
A. In the middle.
- Q. Do you know where they lived?  
A. They are living in St. Paul's and in the College of Medicine.

/S/ H.D.

RESTRICTED

- Q. They lived there and in St. Paul's College?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What color uniform were the Japs wearing?  
A. Olive green.
- Q. How did you know this one man was a captain?  
A. Because he is using a big sword.
- Q. Did he have any markings on his collar?  
A. I don't remember, sir.
- Q. How about on the shoulder?  
A. I said he is a captain because he was using a long sword.
- Q. Are you sure he wasn't a lieutenant?  
A. I don't know, sir. I am only calling him captain because of the long sword.
- Q. You didn't hear any of the Japanese call him captain, did you?  
A. Captain.
- Q. Did you hear it?  
A. Yes, sir. Some of the soldiers who were going here, they called him captain.
- Q. They called this man captain?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. When did you hear that?  
A. I am repairing the Japanese bike and the soldiers came and he says, "There is the captain."
- Q. One of the soldiers said to you, "There is the captain"?  
A. No. I asked him, "Is that a captain?" He said, "Yes."
- Q. Had you ever seen the two Japanese who came to your house before?  
A. Yes, the machine-gunner, I knew him.
- Q. How did you know him?  
A. Because we repaired his bike.
- Q. When did you repair his bicycle?  
A. About three weeks.
- Q. About three weeks prior to February 9th, 1945, is that right?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Will you describe him?  
A. Yes, sir. A beautiful face, I think 28 years old. Heavy build, big muscles. He was about two inches taller than I am.
- Q. How tall are you?  
A. Five feet.
- Q. Then he was about five feet two or three inches tall, is that correct?  
A. Yes, sir.
- /S/ H.D.

S E C R E T

Q. How much would you say he weighed?

A. I think 150 pounds.

Q. How was he dressed?

A. Dressed in olive drab.

Q. Was he dressed in a uniform?

A. He is using a uniform, and a cap.

Q. Did you see anything on the cap?

A. I see only the anchor.

Q. When you repaired his bicycle, did he tell you his name?

A. No, sir. He did not pay. I repaired and he did not pay.

Q. Did he come and get his bicycle?

A. Yes, sir, he got his bike and said "Thank you."

Q. Did he tell you <sup>WHERE</sup> ~~where~~ he was living at the time he brought his bike there?

A. No, sir, he did not say where he is living.

Q. Did you know where he was living at that time?

A. I saw him going in St. Paul's College and in the College of Medicine.

Q. Is the College of Medicine located near St. Paul's College?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you knew that this Japanese whom you recognized and other members of the Japanese navy were quartered in St. Paul's College and the College of Medicine on or about February 9th, 1945?

A. Yes, sir, they are living there.

Q. How large was the room in which the 600 persons were gathered?

A. Twenty-four meters long and twelve meters wide.

Q. Did all of your family, including your brother-in-law, who were taken to St. Paul's College, escape from there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any of them wounded?

A. My wife only.

Q. Where was she hurt?

A. She was struck in the left ankle.

Q. By what?

A. By the shrapnel of the hand grenade.

Q. When did she get hit by the shrapnel -- while she was in the room?

A. In the room.

Q. Were the Japanese who brought in the candy and wine the same Japanese who came to your house?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many of these Japanese were in the room?

A. Three Japanese, sir. One captain and three soldiers.

Q. Do you know for sure that this was a captain, or did you just call him a captain?

/S/ H.D.

S E C R E T

- A. I only call him captain.
- Q. You called him a captain because he was an officer?
- A. Yes, sir; because he is using a long bolo.
- Q. Did you hear any of the names of any of the Japanese who came into the room?
- A. No, sir, I didn't hear their names.
- Q. Had you ever seen any of them before?
- A. I did not ever see those in the room before.
- Q. Is there anything further that you want to tell us regarding this.
- A. Nothing more.
- Q. What time of day was it when the Japanese took you and your family to St. Paul's College?
- A. About four o'clock in the afternoon.
- Q. Of February 9th, 1945?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Thank you very much.

/S/ Honorio David  
/T/ HONORIO DAVID  
426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I.

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, HONORIO, DAVID, at present residing at 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have had translated to me by Eduardo Manipula the foregoing transcription of my interrogation from English to Tagalog, and all answers contained therein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Honorio David  
/T/ HONORIO DAVID  
426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of July, 1945.

/S/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
/T/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, EDUARDO MANIPULA, at present residing at 627 P. Noval, Interior No. 1, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions asked and answers given in the foregoing deposition from English to Tagalog to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/S/ Eduardo Manipula  
/T/ EDUARDO MANIPULA  
627 P. Noval, Interior No. 1, Sampaloc,  
Manila, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of July, 1945

/S/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
/T/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

RESTRICTED

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., 02052505, JAGD, and I, Sheldon A. Key, 2nd Lt., 02052463, JAGD, certify that on 18 June, 1945, personally appeared before us Honorio David, 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the aforesaid interpreter Eduardo Manipula translated the same in Tagalog to said Honorio David who thereupon affixed his signature in our presence on 4 July 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /S/ Joseph E. Tinkham /S/ Sheldon A. Key  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 4 July, 1945 2nd Lt., JAGD 2nd Lt., JAGD  
(Rank and Organization) (Rank and Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

George L. Mowatt  
Lt. USNR

RESTRICTED

**RESTRICTED**

HONORIO DAVID after having been duly sworn gave additional testimony on 2 July 1945 as follows:

Q. You are the same Honorio David who testified before us on 18 June 1945?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was on the 18th of June, 1945?

A. Yes.

Q. After you escaped from St. Paul's College, you went to the homes of Dr. Velarde and Dr. Marasigan?

A. Yes.

Q. And that three days after that you heard that thirty-seven of your companions were shot there?

A. Yes.

Q. Later you went to the house of Dr. Velarde and Dr. Marasigan. Did you see some of your companions there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give us the names of your companions you saw who died there?

A. Yes. The daughter of my companion.

Q. What was her name?

A. Nenita Giocado.

Q. What was her age?

A. Around 8 years old.

Q. What was her nationality?

A. Filipina.

Q. What was her parents' names?

A. Domingo Giocado and Manuela Giocado.

Q. Where did she live?

A. At 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila.

Q. Did you see how that girl had been killed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was she killed?

A. She was in the middle of the people dead in the shelter but she was not struck by the bullets.

Q. She was not struck by the bullets?

A. No, sir. She was at the bottom of the people.

Q. What do you think was the cause of her death?

A. She was pressed by the dead people there.

Q. Did you recognize any of the other people there?

A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know the names of the other thirty seven people you saw killed?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did those people escape from St. Paul's College and

/s/ H.D.

241  
SECRET

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 98

S E C R E T

- and went over there?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And they were killed over there?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did you look at the bodies of the other people that were killed there?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What was the cause of their deaths?  
A. Some were bayoneted and the others were machinegunned.
- Q. Did you see some of these people bayoneted?  
A. I did not see them bayoneted.
- Q. Did you also see some of the places on their bodies where the bullets had entered?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. Where did you see the body of Nenita Giocado?  
A. I found the body of Nenita Giocado in the shelter of Dr. Marasigan.
- Q. Was that at the home of Dr. Marasigan?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What address is that?  
A. I don't know the number but the street is Tennessee.
- Q. Where was this shelter located?  
A. In the back of the house of Dr. Marasigan.
- Q. Was it a part of Dr. Marasigan's house?  
A. Yes. About eight meters back of the house.
- Q. You mean that was an air-raid shelter?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was it located about eight meters from the back part of the house?  
A. Yes, eight meters.
- Q. Then it was in the backyard of Dr. Marasigan's house?  
A. Yes, sir, backyard.
- Q. What date did you see the body of Nenita Giocado at this place?  
A. On the 12th of February, 1945.
- Q. At what time of the day?  
A. At 4:00 o'clock P.M.
- Q. Were these other bodies lying in this air-raid shelter?  
A. No. They were under the house of Dr. Velarde and in the yard of Dr. Marasigan.
- Q. Where was the house of Dr. Velarde located?  
A. In the backyard and beside Dr. Marasigan's house.
- Q. Is Dr. Velarde's house also facing on Tennessee Street?  
A. Yes, sir.
- /S/ H.D.

RESTRICTED

- Q. Do you know the street address of this house?  
A. The number I do not know, sir.
- Q. Do you know the first name of Dr. Marasigan and Dr. Velarde?  
A. I do not know their first name, sir.
- Q. How many bodies did you see under the porch of Dr. Velarde's house?  
A. At both sides, thirty-seven in all -- in the house of Dr. Marasigan and Dr. Velarde. I counted thirty-seven on both places.
- Q. Were these bodies in one group or were scattered?  
A. Scattered.
- Q. What nationality were these people?  
A. Filipinos, some Chinese and "Bombays" (Indians).
- Q. How many Indians did you see?  
A. Only one, sir.
- Q. Do you know the name of this Indian?  
A. I do not know the name, sir.
- Q. How far were the houses of Dr. Marasigan and Dr. Velarde from St. Paul's College?  
A. About fifty meters.
- Q. Nenita Giocado escaped from St. Paul's College?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was she there when the massacre took place on the 9th of February, 1945?  
A. Yes, sir. She was at St. Paul's College.
- Q. In your previous testimony you mentioned that your cousin was in the house when the Japanese came and got your family. What is the name of this cousin?  
A. He is not my cousin. He is the cousin of my brother-in-law, Juan Guilas.
- Q. What is the name of this cousin of Juan Guilas?  
A. Fausto Guilas.
- Q. How old is Fausto Guilas?  
A. I think about 44 years old.
- Q. What is his nationality?  
A. Filipino.
- Q. Do you know what date Nenita Giocado died?  
A. On the 9th of February, 1945.
- Q. Do you know whether these other thirty-seven persons died on the same date?  
A. Yes, sir, they died on the same date.
- Q. All of them met their death shortly after they escaped from St. Paul's College?  
A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Where was the body of Nenita Giocado?  
A. In the yard of Dr. Marasigan.

/S/ H.D.

**RESTRICTED**

- Q. Did you bury her body?  
A. No. She was buried by her father.
- Q. What is the father's name?  
A. Domingo Giocado.
- Q. Where did he bury her?  
A. He buried her in the yard of Dr. Marasigan.
- Q. Do you know why the Japanese took you and these other people to St. Paul's College?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. Do you know why the Japanese will attempt to kill these persons?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. Had your family done anything against the Japanese?  
A. No, sir.
- Q. Then so far as you know there is no reason for the Japanese doing this?  
A. No, sir. I don't know any reason why they took us.
- Q. If we want to get in contact with you in the future, where can we find you?  
A. I expect to continue living here at 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila.

/S/ Honorio David  
/T/ HONORIO DAVID  
426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X )

I, HONORIO DAVID, at present residing at 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have had translated to me by Eduardo Manipula the foregoing transcription of my interrogation from English to Tagalog, and all answers contained therein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Honorio David  
/T/ HONORIO DAVID  
426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of July, 1945.

/S/ Sheldon A. Key  
/T/ SHELDON A. KEY  
2nd Lt., JAGD

**RESTRICTED**

~~RESTRICTED~~  
SECRET

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
X - - - - - X )

I, EDUARDO MANIPULA, at present residing at 627 P. Noval, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., being duly sworn on oath, thate that I truly translated the questions asked and answers given in the foregoing deposition from English to Tagalog to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/S/ Eduardo Manipula  
/T/ EDUARDO MANIPULA  
627 P. Noval, Sampaloc, Manila

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4 day of July, 1945.

/S/ Sheldon A. Key  
/T/ SHELDON A. KEY  
2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Sheldon A. Key, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052463, and I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052505, certify that on 2 July 1945, personally appeared before us Honorio David, 426 Herran Street, Malate, Manila, P.I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the aforesaid interpreter, Eduardo Manipula, translated the same in Tagalog to said Honorio David who thereupon affixed his signature thereto in our presence on 4 July 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /S/ Sheldon A. Key /S/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 4 July 1945 2nd Lt., JAGD 2nd Lt., JAGD  
(Rank & Organization) (Rank & Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*George E. Mound*  
Lt. U.S.N.R.

SECRET

**RESTRICTED**

FELINO Z. VEGA, after having been duly sworn, testified at Alabang Vaccine & Serum Laboratory, Muntinlupa, Rizal, on 10 August 1945, as follows:

- Q State your full name, age, and present address.
- A Felino Z. Vega, 38 years old, Alabang Vaccine & Serum Laboratory, Muntinlupa, Rizal.
- Q What is your Nationality?
- A Filipino.
- Q Where did you live in February, 1945?
- A I was in the Institute of Hygiene, 625 Herran Street.
- Q You worked there?
- A I was detailed there by the Director for any emergency. I was working twenty-four hours a day.
- Q Were you taken by the Japanese in February, 1945?
- A Yes, sir. To be exact, on the 9th of February, 1945? between ten and twelve o'clock.
- Q Were you at the Institute of Hygiene that time?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Would you tell us what happened?
- A About quarter to twelve some Japanese came around our place and I saw them bringing a 500 pound bomb. I mentioned 500 pounds because there were eight men carrying it. Then the Japanese told us to move from the place.
- Q You left the place?
- A Yes, sir. We had already prepared all our clothing and some glasswares which we hid in our storeroom. So we had to be in a hurry with my wife and child, and we went to the opposite house after five minutes
- Q You went from the Institute to the house across the street?
- A Yes, sir. It was a boarding house.
- Q Do you know the address?
- A 628 Herran Street. We went to stay there in the meantime when we were driven from the Institute.
- Q Did the Japanese have their headquarters in this Institute?
- A They had their headquarters in the College of Pharmacy. The third building from our building was the headquarters of the marines. We knew they had their mess-hall to the back.
- Q Where did they get this bomb that you saw?
- A That's the first time I saw it. I don't know where they got it.
- Q Do you know what unit was quartered in the College of Pharmacy?
- A There were about 300 or more men I saw during the night. We went at the top in the roof garden and peeped out to see what they were doing for curiosity sake. Many were coming in and out. Sometimes the St. Paul's was made as

/s/. FZV

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Exhibit No. 99  
 Received:

*Classification changed from  
 secret to restricted by order  
 of the Secretary of War.  
 Raymond Williams  
 15 October 1950*

170  
**RESTRICTED**

SECRET  
**RESTRICTED**

An ammunition depot.

- Q Do you know the company number of any of the units quartered in the College of Pharmacy?
- A No, sir, Because we have no contact whatsoever. What I mean we were not supposed to know anything.
- Q You did not see anything that would indicate the number of the unit?
- A No. Many were coming in and out there.
- Q Was it a regular headquarters?
- A A headquarters. They even made a hole facing the street for machinegun ready for any emergency.
- Q What branch were there, army or navy?
- A I think they were marines because many of them were Taiwans (Formosans). Taiwans are different from the Japs.
- Q Did they have any insignia or marking that would indicate they were navy?
- A Different from the army.
- Q Do you recall the color of their uniform?
- A The color is somewhat like that ...
- Q Olive drab color?
- A Like that blue book. That's what we call ... I forgot its name. Blue uniform. I think most of them were marines. They said they were marines.
- Q Did they tell you what unit?
- A I don't have any idea.
- Q Do you know the names of any of the Japanese quartered around there?
- A There was one civilian who acted as an interpreter but I don't know his name. When it comes to Japanese I don't ...
- Q Can you describe him?
- A He was about 5 feet 6 inches tall. Taller than the ordinary Japanese.
- Q about how much did he weigh?
- A 140 pounds.
- Q How old?
- A Between 30 to 40 years.
- Q Was his hair long or cropped?
- A Long.
- Q Are you sure he was a civilian?
- A Yes, sir. He talked to me in Tagalog because whatever they wanted I was the only one around there. What I mean I was the one in-charge and the officer whatever he wanted he talked to me. One time we had light inside and then he came and asked why we had that light inside. He talked in Tagalog.
- Q Was there any particular characteristic of this Japa-

/s/. FZV

171  
**RESTRICTED**

## RESTRICTED

- nese, like scars, gold teeth, limbs missing?
- A I could not remember although I have seen them. Many were wearing goggles.
- Q I mean this particular Japanese interpreter?
- A No. What I saw was his revolver.
- Q Was his name Toda?
- A I could not remember.
- Q You don't know the names of any of these Japanese officers?
- A I have known some but not with those marines. I had contact with some officers when they take serum and they paid. None of them were quartered around there.
- Q None of these officers were quartered around there?
- A No.
- Q Could the Japanese name of that interpreter be Kanai?
- A No. You know he introduced himself only but nobody introduced him to me. But he could speak Tagalog fluently.
- Q Well, on the 9th of February, you, your wife and child went across the street to that boarding house at Herran Street, was that around noon?
- A Between ten and twelve o'clock. We were waiting there and five minutes after at the point of a gun with fixed bayonet we were told to go to St. Paul's College.
- Q Who told you that?
- A Some of the marines.
- Q Do you know any of their names?
- A No, sir.
- Q Then what happened?
- A When we were there everybody passing by were requested to get inside. In fact they gathered all the people living in that street, Herran -- from Nebraska up to Paco near the bridge. When we were there there were only few people yet. But then plenty were coming, coming. We were very many already in front of the street.
- Q In the yard?
- A Yes, in the yard. When we were there an officer was talking that it was a good place, it was a safe place for us. He further said that outside there would be some shelling and that place was safe and there would be plenty of food. That was a safe place he said.
- Q That was an excuse made by them for gathering you?
- A Maybe. Then it rained and we went to the shelter. There was a big- air-raid shelter there. We were trying to get shelter but while doing that we were requested to get inside of the Institution. We were gathered in one room as big as this.
- Q How big would you estimate that room in meters?
- A The first one was small. I think it was almost as big as this.

/S/. FZV

172  
RESTRICTED

## RESTRICTED

Q How big is this room?

A I think it was square also. A little bit smaller maybe. I think about 6 by 6 meters or 6 by 7 meters.

Q Then what happened?

A They placed us first to this small room. Because plenty of people were coming, we were requested to go to the classroom. When we were there, the place was small for us again. Then they transferred us to another room. That other room was composed of three rooms with the partitions removed in such a way that we would be together in three rooms. There were three doors in that room. Then the Japanese came and asked who could interpret. A Hindu volunteered to interpret. The Japanese wanted us not to face outside the window and that they would give us food.

Q How many people would you estimate were in the room?

A Maybe a thousand. Then when the Japanese came they opened boxes of candy right in the middle of the room. They opened some bottles. Two of them drank the contents of the bottle and then gave to the people. The people were grabbing anything as we were hungry. My child told me to get some but I don't like.

There were three bulbs hanging and each one of them was tied with black thread.

Q Did these black threads lead to Florida Street or toward the corridor?

A Toward the corridor. The walls of St. Paul's had iron grills. They pulled the threads together and then all of a sudden we heard that explosion.

Q Was there a single explosion or of the three together?

A All the same.

Q Did it explode before it hit the floor?

A I laid down. I don't know. It was just a sudden explosion. I don't know whether it exploded before reaching the floor. Then I saw the window already opened. So we have to leave. I took my wife and child. We were lucky we were near the window. We were among the first to go out. When we were across the street I saw some Japanese machinegunning those coming out.

Q Where was this Japanese machine gun placed?

A Just at the other side of Florida Street. They were holding some machinegun. Just holding. It was like a Tommy gun.

Q You, your wife, and child all escaped from St. Paul's?

A Yes, sir. We went first to the house of Attorney Gloria. And then there were already Japanese coming. Then we went to the garage of Dr. Velarde. There we stayed for a while. Those Japanese were around looking for people. We stayed under the sacks of salt. We stayed there. When it was about four o'clock in the afternoon we have to crawl up a tree to go to the place where we have to hide. Japs were around. Fortunately, the garage was tall but there was a papaya tree near the window so I have to jump. I took my baby. There was one doctor with us and we helped one another looking for a place.

# RESTRICTED

- Q You said there was a doctor with you, do you know his name?  
A Dr. del Rosario.
- Q Do you know where he lived?  
A He was living in the next door of the Bureau of Science.
- Q Do you know where he lives now?  
A I don't know. He was hit on the 17th. We were together from the 9th to the 17th.
- Q Was he killed on the 17th?  
A No.
- Q How many people were killed at St. Paul's?  
A You mean those lying in the room?
- Q Yes?  
A About one-fifth of them were killed.
- Q How many would you estimate were killed outside of the room?  
A Plenty. I was not able to meet those people. As I said when I was climbing the papaya tree I saw plenty of dead bodies. I have to pretend already dead because the Japs were passing around.
- Q Did you know any of the Japanese that you saw that day?  
A No, sir. Besides they were new at the place.
- Q Did you know the full names of any people you saw dead?  
A You mean Filipinos?
- Q Yes?  
A I don't know the names.
- Q Do you know anyone else who died?  
A Some of our employees.
- Q Do you know their names?  
A Agripino Eduardo. He was shot while going out and escaping from St. Paul's. While escaping he was shot.
- Q Do you know his age?  
A Maybe about 40 years old.
- Q What was his nationality?  
A Filipino.
- Q Where did he live?  
A 628 Herran Street, temporarily living where I was.
- Q You never saw him since then?  
A No, sir.
- Q What were the names of the other employees?  
A Nicanor Vicente and his son, Bernardo Vicente.
- Q What were their ages?

/s/. FZV

174  
RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

A Nicanor Vicente, 39 years old, and Bernardo Vicente, 16 years old.

Q Their Nationality?

A Filipinos.

Q Where did they live?

A Out here. The father was an employee -- one of the technicians. They were wanted by the Makapilis (Filipino traitors) so they moved to 625 Herran Street.

Q How do you know they were killed?

A Someone told me.

Q Do you know the name and address of this person?

A No, Sir.

Q Did you see any others dead?

A Maximo Taguibao and his wife. He was about 50 and she was about 35. Both Filipinos.

Q Where did they live?

A Near 1006 Tennessee Street.

Q Were you injured at St. Paul's College?

A Few scratches on the arms and legs.

Q Your child and wife with you?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your wife's name?

A Pilar Pacudan.

Q What is her age?

A 42 years old.

Q What is her nationality?

A Filipina. She lives out here now.

Q What is your child's name?

A Erlinda.

Q What is her age?

A 8 years old.

Q Were any of them injured at St. Paul's?

A No, sir.

Q Did you see nay sign that would indicate the unit regarding the Japanese?

A No.

Q You don't know how to read Japanese?

A No.

Q Is there anything else you can think of that you want to add to your statement?

A After that, but not connected with St. Paul's.

/S/. FELINO Z. VEGA  
FELINO Z. VEGA

175  
RESTRICTED

**RESTRICTED**

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL ) SS  
MUNICIPALITY OF MUNTINLUPA )

I, Felino Z. Vega, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understood the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of six (6) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Felino Z. Vega  
/T/ FELINO Z. VEGA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 15th day of August, 1945.

/S/ Addison T. Shepherd, 2d Lt., JA  
/T/ ADDISON T. SHEPHERD, 2d Lt., JA

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2d Lt., 02052505, JAGD, and Addison T. Shepherd, 2d Lt., 02052606, JAGD, certify that on 10th day of August, 1945, personally appeared before us Felino Z. Vega, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Felino Z. Vega read the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Place: Muntinlupa, Rizal /S/ Joseph E. Tinkham, 2d Lt., JAGD  
/T/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM, 2d Lt., JAGD

Date: 15 August 1945 /S/ Addison T. Shepherd, 2d Lt., JAGD  
/T/ ADDISON T. SHEPHERD, 2d Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

176  
**RESTRICTED**

R E S T R I C T E D

VIRGINIA FERNANDEZ SEPULVEDA after having been duly sworn through an interpreter, Rosario Fernandez, who was likewise duly sworn, did on the 20th day of June, 1945, testify as follows:

Q What is your full name?

A Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda.

Q What is your age?

A 32 years old.

Q What is your present address?

A 1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila.

Q What is your occupation?

A Housekeeper.

Q What is your nationality?

A Filipina of Spanish descent.

Q Is Virginia Fernandez your maiden name?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your husband's name?

A Gavino Sepulveda.

Q What is his age?

A 40 years old.

Q Where is your husband?

A San Lazaro Hospital, Rizal Avenue, Manila.

Q What is he doing there?

A He is a doctor of the San Lazaro Hospital

Q Did you live in Manila in February, 1945?

A Before we lived in the Walled City, Intramuros, Manila. Then we transferred when the Japanese bombed San Juan de Letran College in Intramuros. We moved to 714 Georgia Street, Malate, Manila.

Q You lived there in February, 1945?

A Yes, we stayed there until February 21st, 1945

Q Do you recall anything that the Japanese did to you or any of your family in February, 1945?

A They entered our house on the 9th of February, 1945 with fixed bayonets and took all of my family. It was 12:00 noon on that day. They took all of my family out.

Q Where did they take you and your family?

A There at St. Paul's College. My husband and our two elder sons were not in the house when they took us.

Q Do you remember what day of the week was that?

A On Friday.

Q Who else were in the house when the Japanese came?

A My father, Manuel Fernandez, 69 years old; my two sisters, Rosario Fernandez and Mrs. Luisa Osterhold; my niece, Mary Ann Osterhold, 4 years old, and my nephew, Jesus troutman, 5 years old; and a friend, Lourdes Viejo

/s/. VFS

129

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 100

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Where is Mr. Luisa Osterhold now?  
A In the United States. She is the wife of William L. Osterhold. They now reside at Apartment #6, 1520 California Street, San Francisco, California.
- Q Is Mary Ann Osterhold the daughter of Luisa Osterhold?  
A Yes.
- Q Is Mary Ann with her parents in San Francisco?  
A Yes.
- Q What is the nationality of William Osterhold?  
A He is a citizen of the United States.
- Q What is the nationality of Luisa Osterhold?  
A Filipino.
- Q Did the Japanese take all of these people?  
A Yes, all of us.
- Q Will you tell us what happened there in St. Paul's College?  
A We were taken out of the house. They took us to St. Paul's College grounds. Then it rained hard. They took us to a room with about 100 persons. There I fainted and I lost all my belongings. Then they transferred us to a larger room. They kept us there for about half an hour. This is the second room. Then they transferred us to a third room. The people were complaining because we were packed-up. Then we were locked up. In that third room, the Japanese brought us whisky, candies and biscuits. They placed them in the middle of the room. Then the Japanese left and locked the room. The people tried to get the candies. Then came the hand-grenade and the machine-gunning, when the people tried to get the candies.
- Q How did they drop the hand-grenades?  
A They were hanging in the ceiling of the room in the big lamp with many wires.
- Q Then what happened?  
A One of the men took that hand-grenade and threw it out and then it exploded.
- Q Did the hand-grenade fall from this lamp?  
A The hand-grenades were connected with wires in the ceiling.
- Q How did the hand-grenade get into the room?  
A The Japanese dropped them from the ventilation windows.
- Q How many hand-grenades did they throw?  
A Around four or five hand-grenades. One of them exploded.
- Q Were any people killed by the explosion?  
A Many people died - children, men and women.
- Q About how many did you see were killed?  
A Around 200 to 300 people.
- Q How many people were there in the room?  
A Nearly 1,000 people.
- Q Do you know how large that room was  
A About three times as large as this room.

/S/.VFS

R E S T R I C T E D

Q Can you tell us in meters?

A I cannot tell in meters but it was the kitchen of St. Paul's College.

Q You said you fainted. How long were you unconscious?

A I cannot tell how long, I was unconscious. When I regained consciousness I found out that my hair was burned. There were many people killed around me.

Q Was this in the third room that you fainted?

A Yes. After the explosion I fainted again. When I came to my senses I felt my hair was burned. I fainted first in the room, then I fainted again after the explosion.

Q How did you escape from this room?

A When that hand-grenade exploded, I went outside the room through the hole in the wall and ran towards the street -- Florida Street.

Q Were you injured besides the burned hair you had?

A I had scratches on the legs. That was when I jumped out of the room. One of my legs became swollen.

Q Were you injured by any piece of hand-grenades?

A No, but my sons were injured by the hand-grenades. Also Mrs. Osterhold and my father.

Q What are the names of your sons that were injured by hand grenades?

A Sixto.

Q How was sixto injured?

A In the body and in the feet also.

Q Has he recovered from his injuries?

A Yes.

Q What was the name of the other son who was injured?

A Serafin. Another son is Salvador.

Q How old is Salvador?

A Twelve.

Q Where was Serafin injured?

A Wounded in the right thigh.

Q Where was Salvador injured?

A Part of the body -- in the back.

Q Have Serafin and Salvador recovered?

A Yes.

Q Where was your father, Manuel Fernandez, injured?

A On his right foot.

Q Has he recovered?

A Not fully recovered.

Q Is he still being treated at the hospital?

A Yes, every day.

/S/.VFS

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Was William Osterhold in the room at St. Paul's College?  
A No.
- Q What is his age?  
A Twenty-three.
- Q What caused your father's injury?  
A My father was hit by one of the shrapnels and my sister, Luisa Osterhold lost her left hearing. She is about 34 years old.
- Q Did you know the names of any of the Japanese that came to your house?  
A No, because we did not make friends with the Japanese.
- Q Do you know what branch of the Japanese forces these Japanese belonged to?  
A Navy, by their insignias.
- Q Describe the insignia.  
A Those of the navy were similar to the army. They wore caps. I cannot distinguish them well.
- Q Is there an anchor insignia?  
A I cannot tell.
- Q What color was the uniform?  
A It was a greenish khaki.
- Q Were the Japanese in that room at St. Paul's College the same Japanese that came to your house?  
A The ones that took us were sentries but I cannot tell whether they were the same Japanese who were at St. Paul's.
- Q Were the Japanese who brought food and whisky into the room members of the army or navy?  
A They have officer's insignias.
- Q Describe the insignia.  
A They had wide belts with sabers. The belts were green in color.
- Q Those were the ones you think were officers?  
A Yes, because the ordinary soldiers did not have them.
- Q How many Japanese came to your house?  
A Three came.
- Q How many brought the food into the room?  
A About five Japanese brought the food. One carried the whisky; one carried the food; and the third carried the candies; the other two did not carry anything.
- Q How many people were taken from your home to St. Paul's College?  
A Twelve persons in all were taken from the house.
- Q What were the names of the twelve who were taken to St. Paul's College?  
A Manuel Fernandez, my father; Luisa Osterhold; Rosario Fernandez; Lourdes Viejo, myself, Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda; Juanito Barcelona; my four boys, Saul, Serafin, Salvador and Sixto; my nephew, Jesus Troutman, and my niece, Mary Ann Osterhold.

R E S T R I C T E D

Q What is the age of Lourdes Viejo?

A 36.

Q What is her nationality?

A Filipina.

Q Where does she live?

A I do not know now.

Q Do you have any way of locating her now?

A No, absolutely not.

Q What is the age of Juanito Barcelona?

A 17.

Q What is his nationality?

A Filipino.

Q Where does he live?

A He is working for the Americans in Grace Park.

Q Where is this park located?

A Going to Quezon City -- the north part of Manila. That's what I hear, that he is working at Grace Park.

Q Then you are not certain where he can be located?

A No, we are not.

Q What is the nationality of Jesus Troutman?

A American.

Q What are his parents' names?

A The father was William Troutman.

Q Then he is the son of your sister Rosario, is that right?

A Yes.

Q Did Juanito Barcelona work for you?

A Yes, he was our houseboy.

Q Was he sometimes known as "Johnny"?

A Yes, Johnny.

Q How far from your home was St. Paul's College?

A Just across the street.

Q North or south?

A My home was south of the St. Paul's College and across the street.

Q Is Georgia Street Parallel to St. Paul's College on the east Side?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far is your house from the main gate of the St. Paul's College?

A About one block away.

Q Did they take you through the main gate at Herran Street?

A Yes, at the Herran gate.

Q Did you see who took your jewelry away from you?

A No. When I felt I was going to be unconscious I gave them to my son. I don't know who took it from him. The Japan-

R E S T R I C T E D

ese who came to the room just take the belongings of the people. I suspected that they had taken it.

Q Did the hand-grenade fall from the windows?

A When they pulled the wires, an explosion came from the lamp and I lost my consciousness.

Q Did you hear the Japanese say anything?

A They talked in Japanese and I cannot understand anything. The people trying to escape were machine-gunned and those people in the room were machine-gunned too.

Q Did you see the people outside get killed by machine-guns?

A Yes, I saw it from the garage where I was hiding. They machine-gunned them and bayoneted them to make sure that they are dead.

Q Do you know the names of any of the people killed?

A Yes. Rosie Garner, about 30 years old, single, Filipina. Her mother was American and her father Filipino.

Q Who else?

A The woman cook of a Japanese civilian. I don't know her name.

Q Is she a Filipina?

A Yes, sir. There were also some Chinese and their wives who owned stores in the neighborhood.

Q Did you see them killed?

A I saw them killed. They were told to kneel down. They were machine-gunned and those found still to be alive were bayoneted to death.

Q Did they shoot them?

A First they shot them. Then they were bayoneted. Three of these people kneeling down pretended to be dead and at midnight they escaped and joined us. They were with us until February 21st when we were separated.

Q Where were these people kneeling down when they were killed?

A In the garden in the college grounds.

Q Outside of the building?

A Yes.

Q How many were in this group?

A It was a long line around 50 persons in single file. We were hiding in a shelter and we could see it. A horse protected us from being seen by the Japanese.

Q This was in the garage of Dr. Velarde?

A Yes, sir.

Q Three out of this group of 50 escaped, who are they?

A One of them who survived is Estela Garner; and the woman cook and her son.

Q Is Estela Garner still alive?

A Yes, sir.

/S/.VFS

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q How old is she?  
A Around 33 or 34 years old.
- Q What is her address?  
A 81 Alejandro VI, Sampaloc, Manila.
- Q Did you actually see this group of 50 machine-gunned?  
A Yes, I saw them.
- Q This happened after the explosion in the room?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q About how long afterwards?  
A About an hour later.
- Q What time did the explosion take place?  
A Around four or five o'clock in the afternoon.
- Q Do you know why the Japanese did this to your family?  
A No. There wasn't any reason so far as I know.
- Q Is there anything else you desire to say?  
A No.
- Q Thank you very much.

/S/ Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda  
/T/ VIRGINIA FERNANDEZ SEPULVEDA  
1444 Andalucia St., Sampaloc, Manila

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, VIRGINIA FERNANDEZ SEPULVEDA, at present residing at 1444 Andalucia Street, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have had translated to me by Rosario Fernandez the foregoing transcription of my interrogation from English to Spanish, and all answers contained therein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda  
/T/ VIRGINIA FERNANDEZ SEPULVEDA  
1444 Andalucia St., Sampaloc, Manila

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 19th day of July, 1945.

/S/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
/T/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

RESTRICTED

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
CITY OF MANILA ) SS  
x - - - - - x )

I, ROSARIO FERNANDEZ, at present residing at 1444 Andalu-  
cia Street, Sampaloc, Manila, P.I., being duly  
sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the forego-  
ing questions asked and answers given from English to  
Spanish and then from Spanish to English, and that after  
being transcribed, I truly translated to Spanish the fore-  
going deposition containing sever (7) pages, to the wit-  
ness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed  
her signature thereto.

/S/ Rosario Fernandez  
/T/ ROSARIO FERNANDEZ  
1444 Andalu-  
cia Street, Sampaloc,  
Manila, P.I.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 19th day of  
July, 1945.

/S/ Joseph E. Tinkham  
/T/ JOSEPH E. TINKHAM  
2nd Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Joseph E. Tinkham, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052505, and  
I, Addison T. Shepherd, 2nd Lt., JAGD, 02052606, certify  
that 20 June 1945, personally appeared before us Virginia  
Fernandez Sepulveda, 1444 Andalu-  
cia Street, Sampaloc, Ma-  
nila, P.I., and gave the foregoing answers to the several  
questions set forth; that after he testimony had been  
transcribed, the said Virginia Fernandez Sepulveda had  
the same read to her and affixed her signature thereto  
in our presence this 19th day of July, 1945.

Place: Manila, P.I. /S/ Joseph E. Tinkham Addison T. Shepherd  
(Signature) (Signature)

Date: 19 July 1945 /S/ 2nd Lt., JAGD 2nd, Lt., JAGD  
(Rank & Organization) (Rank & Organization)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

*Milton S. Seligman*  
Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.